





				1 ~
>				
				-

When I was eighteen years or nineteen old Joseph said to me one day, "Emily, if you will not betray me, I will tell you something for your benefit." Of course I would keep his secret, but no opportunity offered for some time, to say anything to me. As I was passing through the room where he sat alone, he asked me I would burn it if he would write me a letter. As I felt very anxious to know what he had to tell me, I promised to do as he wished, and left the room. I began to think that was not the proper thing for me to do, and I was about as miserable as I would ever wish to be, for a short time. I went to my room and knelt down and asked my Father in Heaven to direct me in the matter. I had no where else to go. I could not speak to any one on earth--I had to stand alone, and act for myself. I received no comfort till I went back and watched my opportunity to say I could not take a private letter from him. He asked me if I wished the matter ended. I said I did, and it rested so for some time, and I had plenty of time to think, and began to wish I had listened to what he would have said, and I began to be as miserable as I was before. Mrs. Durfee came to me one day, and said Joseph would like an opportunity to talk with me. I asked her if she knew what he wanted. She said she thought he wanted me for a wife. I think I was thoroughly prepared for almost anything. I was to meet him in the evening at Brother Kinball's. I had been helping with wash all day, and I was so afraid somebody would mistrust where I was going, that I dare not change my wash dress, so I threw a large cloak over me, and said I was going to run over to see mother; which I did, but did not stay long, and started out as if going back, but went to the place appointed instead. When I got there nobody was at home but William and Hellen Kimball. I dont know what they thought to see me there at that hour. I did not wait long before Brother Kimball and Joseph came in. Brother Heber told his children they had better go in to one of the neighbors, as there would be a council that evening at their house and said to me, "Vilate is not at home, and you had better call another time, so I started out with Wm. and Hellen and bid them boodgye. I started for home as fast as I could, so as to get beyond being called back, for I still dreaded the interview. However, I soon heard Brother Kimball call, "Emily, Emily" rather low--but loud enough for me to hear. I thought at first I would not go back, and took no notice of his calling, but he kept calling, and was about to overtake me, so I stopped and went back with him. I cannot tell all Joseph said, but he said the Lord had commanded him to enter into plural marriage, and had given me to him, and although I had got badly frightened, he knew I would yet have him, so he waited till the Lord told him. My mind was now prepared and would receive the principles. I do not think if I had not gone through the ordeal I did, that I could ever gone off at night to meet him, but that was the only way that could be done then. Well, I was married there and then--Joseph went home his way, and I going my way alone. A strange way of getting married, wasn't it? Brother Kimball married us, the 4th of March 1843.

I will mention here that soon after I refused to receive a letter, Mrs Durfee invited my sister Eliza and I to her house, to spend the afternoon. She introduced the subject of spiritual wives as they called it in those days. She wondered if there was any truth in the report we heard. I thought I could tell her something that would make her open her eyes if I chose, but I did not choose to, so I kept my own council and said nothing, but going home I felt impressed to tell Eliza. I knew she would not betray me. She felt very bad indeed for a short time, but it served to prepare her to receive the principles that were revealed

to her soon after. While I was struggling in deep water those few months I received a testimony of a truth of the words that Joseph would have said to me, and of their nature before they were told me, and being convinced, I received them readily. learned afterwards that Mrs. D. was a friend to plurality and knew all about it, and took that means to test me and draw me out, if I was disposed. So to me things remained as they were for a few months when sometime in the first part of May, Emma told Joseph she would give him two wives if he would let her choose them She chose my sister and I, and help explain the principles to us. We did not make much trouble, but were sealed in her presence with her full and free consent. It was the 11th of May. but before the day was over she turned around, or repented of what she had done and kept Joseph up till very late in the night talking to him. She kept close watch of us. If we were missing for a few minutes, and Joseph was not at home, the house was searched from top to bottom and from one end to the other, and if we were not found, the neighborhood was searched until we were found. She sent for us one day to come to her room. Joseph was present, looking like a martyr. Emma said some very hard things--Joseph should give us up or blood should flow. She would rather her blood would run pure than be poluted in this manner. Such interviews were quite common, but the last time she called us to her room, I felt quite indignant, and was determined it should be the last, for it was becoming monotonous, and I am ashamed to say, I felt indignant towards Joseph for submitting to Emma, but I see now he could do no different. When we went in Joseph was there. His countenance was the perfect picture of deapair. I cannot remember all that passed at that time, but she insisted that we should promise to break our covenants that we had made before God. Joseph asked her if we made her the promises she required, if she would cease to trouble us, and not persist in our marrying some one else. She made the promise. Joseph came to us and shook hands with us, and the understanding was that all was ended between us. I for one meant to keep the promise I was forced to make. Some might think that Emma was justified in the course she took. She might have been in some cases, but when the Lord commands, his word is not to be trifled with. She sought to anoy us in various ways, she once proposed to a young man to ask Eliza to take a ride with him, and then give her the mitten--and take one of the other girls instead, but the young man would not consent to it.

Page 2 .

After our interview was over we went down stairs. Joseph soon came into the room where I was. Said, "how do you feel Emily?" My heart being still hard, I answered him rather short "that I expect I felt as anybody would under the circumstances." He said, "you know my hands are tied" and he looked as if he would sink into the earth. I knew he spoke truly, and my heart was melted. All my hard feelings was gone in a moment, (towards him) but I had no time to speak for he was gone. Emma was on his track, and came in as he went out. She said "Emily, what did Joseph say to you?" I answered, "He asked me how I felt." She said, "you might as well tell me, for I am determined that a stop shall be put to these things, and I want you to tell me what he says to you." I replied "I shall not tell you, he can say what he pleases to me, and I shall not report it to you, there has been mischief enough made, by doing that. I am as sick of these things as you can be." I said it in a tone that she knew I meant it. I was not sick of Polygamy, for I knew that was a commandment from God, but I was sick of her abuse. I did not know what effect my words might have, but learned afterwards that she gloried in my spunk. There were times, one in particular, that I was really afraid of my life, but I ould plainly see the hand of Providence in making a way for my escape.



Emma could not rest till she had got us out of the house, and then she was not satisfied, but wanted us to leave the city. She offered to give us money to pay our expences if we would go. We consulted Joseph. He said we might make a visit to some of our relatives who were living up the river, two or three hundred miles. So we agreed to go, and she gave us ten dollars. Joseph said it was insufficient, and for us not to go, so we gave it up, and returned the money to Emma.

Since I have had children of my own I can realize something what my mother must have suffered, for somebody had got an inkling of what was going on and reported it to her, but when Joseph talked with her and explained the principles, she was perfectly satisfied. Mother has suffered much through her childrennot from their sins or wrong doings, but from their sorrows and afflictions. My dear children, I hope you will never know by experience what your parents have suffered.

I got a place, or Joseph did, for me with a respectable family, the lady was very kind to me in some things, and I suppose she meant to be in everything, and I feel very thankful to her. The work was rather hard. I had to sleep in the same room with her and her husband in order to be where I could get up nights and tend her baby when it was worrysome. Some nights I would get up several times, and have sat before the fire nodding for hours, trying to get the baby to sleep. I made no complaints, but left when I thought I could stand it no longer. I do not remember of seeing Joseph but once to speak to after I left the Mansion House, and that was just before he started for Carthage. His look spoke the sorrow of his heart, although his words were guarded.

That morning when the word was brought to Nauvoo that Joseph and Hyrum were slain----- well my dear children I cant tell you.

The bodies were brought to Nauvoo and placed in the large dining room of the Mansion House. The doors were open for all the people to come and take a last look of their beloved Prophet and Patriarch. I went with the rest, as a stranger, none suspecting the extra sorrow that was in my heart. Those were sorrowful times. I cannot even now write this without weeping. I have never been sorry that I yielded obedience at that time. It has been to me as an anchor cast within the veil, and has been a comfort in many dark hours of my life. I called on Emma once after that, to see the baby David. She was very gracious, for there was no Joseph to be jealous of then.

Time went on, the Temple was finished, I received my anointings in the same, and again entered into plural marriage, according to the law of proxy. I became the wife of Brigham Young. When the people of Nauvoo were forced to leave their homes, I took my infant and crossed the river, and was again houseless and homeless, in the cold and inclement weather of February 1846. My friends had not yet crossed the river, so I wander from one fire to another, some giving me food, others a place in their tent to sleep. President Young had to look after the welfare of the whole people, no very small task, so you will see he had not much time to devote to his family. But as soon as he could, he made arrangements for his family's comfort, as his means would admit of. We were not very well prepared for such a journey.

I will show you one or two pictures. If you will look on the western banks of the Mississippi river, you will see a

large camp of exiled saints in a heavy snow storm, and if you will look a little further you can see boats crossing the river, I am not sure but we crossed on the ice, loaded with wagons, and men women and children, fleeing from their homes, trusting in the Lord for protection and support. Look again--you can see a young woman with a child clasped in her arms, seated on a log, cold and hungry and a little dejected. You cannot tell what she has on for the snow is falling fast and she is covered with snowflakes. The other is the same camp in another place (I think it is Sugar Creek) Look on the bank of a creek, you will see a woman trying to wash. She has placed her boy on the ground close by, but she keeps her eye on him for the bank is very sloping, and she fears he will topple over and roll into the creek.

Many such pictures might be shown. I don't expect you can see them as I can, for there are some things connected with them, that cannot be portrayed on paper. Sometimes our food was very scarce, a small piece of johnny cake and little bacon fat to sop it in, constituted a meal. Sometimes we had a little more and some times less.

At one time when my shoes gave out I put on your father's boots on, and wore them till I could have a pair of shoes made.

I traveled with the company as far as Pisgah, when a few of the saints were to stop, in order to raise crops, and recruit themselves and teams. Father Huntington was appointed President. He was my stepfather. I concluded to stop with Mother, for I was not entirely weamed from her yet. It was rather lonesome, when the company started on, leaving us in the wilderness without home or shelter. My baby was very sick at the time, which made it seem much worse. The privations and exposure's of the journey was too much for Father Huntington. He soon broke down and lay a corpse. He was buried in the soil of Mt. Pisgah. We had no male friend left. Neighbors were some distance from us, but we had got into a log hut without any door or window, with a hole in the roof for the smoke to pass out when we had a fire. Mother and all the family were sick that summer. There was generally one of us able to be up at a time. When cool weather came we began to get better health. There I cut down my first and only tree for fire wood. It began to be very cold where we was. Nights bands of wolves would serenade us, and if they had been disposed, they could have crawled through the crack, or come in at the door, as there was only a blanket hung up at the door. The brethren built us a shanty down in the timber. Wood was handier to get and we spent a very comfortable winter.

While in Nauvoo I had kept my child secreted, and but few knew I had one, but after I started on my journey, it became publicly known, and people would stop at our house to see a "spiritual child," and some have told me years after that he was the handsomest child they ever saw. One woman told me she thought he was the smartest child she had seen. I said "don't you think they are as smart as other children?" She said "no, she did not think they were." There was a good deal of that spirit at that time and some times it was very oppresive.

In the spring the saints began to move on to overtake the main camp at Winter Quarters, and as we did not care to stay alone, we picked up and went too. When we got to the Missouri river we felt to rejoice. We could look across and see the camp where our friends were. It was not long after Brigham Young started for the Valley, returning before winter. The next spring

he started with his family. We were more comfortably fitted out than we had been at any time before, but on account of ill health the journey was most unpleasant. I do not wish to think of that When we arrived in the valley, we found comfortable rooms prepared for us to go in, in the fort. The next spring the people began to move out from the fort and settle on their lots. moved the 1st of March into a room in Br. Lorenzo Young's house, and about 9 o'clock that night, my oldest daughter was born, Emily. Well I cannot tell you everything. I will skip over a few months and tell you about my first housekeeping when some of the saints began to make other settlements, there were quite a number vacant houses. Your father got one for me in the 12th Ward. The day I was to move something hindered, and it was dark before I got started. I did not know where the place was for I had not been to look at it. The road seemed long. I thought we must be going a good way from where I had been, as it was too dark to see anything outside of the house. I lit a candle and took a look inside, Well, I don't know, if my sister Lydia had not come with me to help me, but I'should have gone back with the team. There was one good sized room, with a very good floor, but there was no window except a hole where a log had been cut out. No latch was on the door. There was no heat and I had to step down one or two feet to get at the fire. I had one chair, one small chest that served for a table. I had 6 plates, knives and forks, one tin tumbler that served to drink from and also for a candle stick. But enough of this. I did not stay here long. I moved into a more comfortable house nearer my friends. In 1852 my three children were sick, and on the 26th of Sept. my little Eddie died, and I went to stop with my mother for a short time. My youngest child Carlie was like a little skeleton. She would not have her hood or shoes and stockings or any of her clothes off night or day, but lay so quiet all night, that I could hardly tell whether she breathed or not. I think I came the nearest giving up at that time than I ever did before or since. It seemed to me that another straw would break the camel's back, but the straw was not forthcoming. I had four children, after this one son Carlos, and three girls, Mamie Josephine and Lura. Lura died when about seven months old.

I have been associated with this Church almost from my earliest recollection, and I have been intimately acquainted with the leaders of this people and I know they are good men, and I can testify of their worth. They are very far from being the bad characters their enemies represent them, and I will say a word for the women. I think there is some of the best women in this church the world affords. A gentile lady was stopping with me a short time, and she said the best women she ever saw were among the Mormons.

Written expressly for my children
Jan 7th 1877 Emily D.P. Young

Nov. 4th 1883 After these many years I can truly say; poor Emma. She could not stand polygamy, but she was a good woman, and I never wish to stand in her way of happiness and exaltation. I hope the Lord will be merciful to her, and I believe he will. It is an awful thought, to contemplate the misery of a human being. If the Lord will, my heart says let Emma come up and stand in her place. Perhaps she has done no worse than any of us would have done in her place. Let the Lord be the judge.

WHAT I REMEMBER

Compiled by Emily Dow Partirdge Young

I have been requested to write a short sketch of my life, and as I have kept no journal of my early days, I will have to depend mostly, upon my memory, and get my dates from Joseph, or Church History.

I was born on the 28th of February 1824 in Painsville Geauge Co. Ohio. I was the third daughter of Edward and Lydia Clisbee Partridge. My parents emigrated from Massachusetts to Ohio, where they became acquainted and married. My father was doing a thriving business as a hatter. He had accumulated considerable property, and had provided a very pleasant and comfortable home for his family. I was quite young when I left Ohio, but I will try and tell you some things that I remember about the home of my earliest childhood. I remember a frame house with one large room, and two bedrooms on the first floor. Opening from mother's bedroom were two closets, one large, and one small one. The large one was fitted up with shelves, and was used for a kind of a store room. The half story above consisted of one large and one small bedroom, and a clothes closet. On the landing at the top of the stairs, were large bins for storing flour, meal, etc. The front door opened into an entry, or short hall. The stairs went up from this same hall — or rather entry. The kitchen was in the basement. Opening from the kitchen was a dark vegetable cellar, which was sometimes used for shuting up the children when they need punishing.

I remember once my sister Hariet was shut in the dark, and how sorry I was for her, for to a child, darkness has all the horrors imaginable. I do not remember of ever being shut in there myself, but if I was not, it was because I was not old enough, not because I did not deserve it; for I was the most mischievous of the whole flock. The well with the "old oaken bucket", was near the kitchen door. The front yard was a green plat, with rosebushes and sweet brier growing under the front windows. Back of the house was a garden with red and white currants; no black and yellow currants, such as grow so luxurient in these mountains, were ever seen there. I remember an arbor, or summer-house, as we called it, with seats on both sides, and covered with grapevines, with clusters of blue grapes hanging among the leaves and twigs, beyond our reach as one might suppose; but children, though small will find some way of getting such things, and we were not exceptions to that rule. I think the grapes were Issabellas. for I never eat an Issabella grape without thinking of my father's garden. I remember a variety of flowers, such as, pinks-daffodills-blue bells-lilly-iris-snowballs, etc., that lined each side of the path leading from the house to the arbour. And then I remember the patches of tall grass- almost as high as my head was then, and how we children would tie the top of the grass together to make houses for our dolls. I remember the delicious clingstone peach that grew near the back of the house-the cherry tree that stood in the corner of the lot- and the large weeping willow near the shop. There was a flat embankment running the whole length of the back of the house and a frame covered with grape vines, both shading the house, and making a nice shady place for the children to play, and we took possession of it - not that we played there all the time by any means, for we were like gypsies roaming around from one place to another and we were not stinted for room, as some children are, in large cities.

Not far from the house, next to the street, was fathers hat store and how I used to rummage under the counter child fashion, looking for treasures, such as bits of red-blue- green and gilt leathers, such as are used to line hats and boys caps. And Oh! how I would sometimes bump my head, when I would raise up, and they how I would cry. Joining on the back of the store was the shop where hats were made. In the center of the room was a large iron kettle, about as large, and shaped something like our bathtubs, it was fitted into a furnace. I was for coloring hats. Above the kettle was

Dage 2 - missing

less boy, that nobody could do anything with, and the town officers got father to take him and learn him a trade, and try to make a good boy of him. His name was Harlow Castle. I sometimes wonder whatever became of him, and if he really was a bad boy, or whether people had not patience with the poor friendless boy. I wonder if he is still alive, and if he remembers the little black eyed girl that would come in the shop and look on him with such pity because he wastied up, for this little girl had been tied up for running away too and knew how to feel for him.

I think I must have had a rumaging disposition for I remember every nook and corner of the house - store- shop, and from garret to cellar, inside and out.

I remember the orchard that was in another block — and the pasture land that was down in the woods where we would go in a waggon togather chesnuts, and butternuts. I remember we had plenty to eat and wear and would sometimes ride in a spring waggon and I wore the sweetest pink callico dress that ever was, and little yellow shoes — Harriet had a pink dress too but not so pretty as mine. (As I thought). Well I think my father must have been almost a rich man when I look back and consider the amount of property he owned. But when "Mormanism" came, our home went (Whether it was sold or not, I do not know). And I have never had such a home since. It was some time in the year of 1830 that four elders came to Ohio. Their names were P. P. Pratt, Oliver Cowdry, Peter Whitmore and Ziba Peterson. My mother soon believed the Gospel after she heard it; and was baptised by Parley P. Pratt. My father was not so ready to believe at first, and told them he thought they were imposters; when Brother Oliver Cowdry said, he was thankful there was a God in Heaven who knew the hearts of all men.

What they said must have made considerable impression on his mind, for he sent to them; after they were gone to Kirtland; to purchase a Book of Mormon. And then he concluded to take a trip to New York, and see the prophet for himself. And this is what Brother Joseph says of him (in his history).

I was in December 1830, that elder Sidney Rigdon came to inquire of the Lord, and with came that man (of whom I will hereafter speak more fully) named Edward Partridge; he was a pattern of piety, and one of the Lord's great men, known by his steadfastness and patient endurance to the "end." Brother Joseph baptised him in the Seneca River on the 11th of December 1830. He then went to visit his relatives, who resided in Pittsfield, Mass. Anxious that they should hear the joyful tidings, that so filled his heart with gladness. He thought they had only to hear, to believe it. But Oh! how disappointed he was, when they rejected him with his joyful news. They pronouced him crazy, and one of his sisters ordered him out of her house, and said "she never wanted to see him again". What a bitter spirit lays hold of the unbelievers as soon as the truth is presented to them, and those that profess the most religion are the most uncharitable. When my father returned to New York his parents sent his youngest brother to accompany him, they thinking him deranged and not capable of taking care of himself. But this brother, after he arrived in Painsville, received the Gospel, and was baptised. His name was James Harvey Partridge. They reached home about the beginning of February 1831.

From New York, Home, my father traveled in company with the Prophet, who was moving his family to Kirtland, which place had been appointed a gathering place for the saints. After his arrival home, his old and most intimate friends, that had been so anxious for him to go and find out the truth of the reports about "Mormonism" because of his honesty and superior judgment; pronounced him crazy when he declared the book of Mormon true.

The saints began to gather to Kirtland from all parts of the country where the Gospel had been preached; and as we lived about three miles from the landing, our house made a good stoping place for the saints, and we had more or less of them stoping there from that time on, while we remained in Ohio. The barn loft was filled with boxes of goods belonging to the saints. And how I did wish I could see what was in those boxed, but they were nailed up tight, and not a crack left to peep in at.

Well you see, young as I was, I had a little of the curiosity attributed to our sex. Some of the saints, traveling through Painsville, to Kirtland, and stoping at our house, brought the measles and mother's children all took them, some of them were very sick. When I was recovering from measles, I took the canker, and could not eat for a long time. I well remember the day I could eat a little custard, Oh! how good it was. Mother had company that day, and how nice the table looked with its old fashioned blue and white china. Well, my mouth got well, but my ear was sore for years, and I can't begin to tell you what I suffered with it both from pain and mortification of pride. And when my ear did get well it left me deaf, and I have been deaf (in that ear) ever since. After my parents had joined the church they were seized with the spirit of gathering; as everybody is, as soon as they are baptized; and my father bought a house and lot in Kirtland, but he never had the privilege of living there as you will see. On the 4th of February 1831 my father was called by revelation to be a bishop in Zion, and was ordained to that office soon after. Sometime in June following Brother Joseph with several of the brethren started for Missouri, my father being one of the number. They reached Independence Jackson County, Missouri, about the middle of July. After locating Zion (in Independence) of that town (being the center spot) and transacting other necessary business, the brethren returned home, leaving my father to remain in Zion as he had been appointed by revelation to labor in that place, and to take up his residence there and send for his family. My mother felt that her trials had begun when my father was called to accompany the Prophet to Missouri. Her children were just recovering from the measles, and her oldest child was still very sick with the lung fever. It was a new thing for her to be left alone in the hour of trouble, or to have any responsibility outside of her little family. But she was one of the "staunch and true" and knew it would not do topput the "hand to the plow" and then turn back. She could ever acknowledge the hand of the Lord in her trials as well as her blessings. I think it was a great trial for my father to be left in Missouri. He expressed great anxiety about his family in a letter that he wrote to my mother. It seemed to him; a very great undertaking for mother to break up her home and prepare for such a journey with a family of little children, without her husband to advise, and make arragements for her. For she was then young and inexperienced in such things. My father felt the great responsibility resting upon him; and his own words will better express he feelings; as he wrote them to mother, than any language of mine can possibly do. He says "I have a strong desire to return to Painsville this fall, but must not. You know I stand in an important station; and as I am occasionally chastened I sometimes feel as though I must fall. Not to give up the cause, but fear my station is above what I can perform to the acceptance of my Heavenly Father. I hope you and I may so conduct ourselves as at last to land our souls in the haven of eternal rest. Pray for me that I may not fall -- Farewell too for the present." Dated Independence, Jackson County, Missouri, August 5th, 1831.

My father placed his business in the hands of a young man, by the name of Harvey Redfield. His property was sold at a great sacrifice (as much as was sold at all), so much so that his friends pronounced him, insane. They would not see what there was in religion to make a man give up all worldly considerations for it. And that is still a mystery to the world, and we can not wonder at it when we realize how little they have in their's to create hope, or to exchange their worldly comforts for. But our's is different— It is everything. There is noting in this life too dear to sacrifice for the hope of the future that our religion gives us.

The next season mother with her family started for Missouri, in a company of saints under the dirctions of W. W. Phelps and A. S. Gilbert. Mother must have had a great deal to try her on that journey that we as children knew noting about. What little money she had with her to defray her expense, she was advised to put into the hands of W. W. Phelps, and he cheated her out of it. We went down the Ohio River, to Cincinatti in a keel boat. Then we took a steamboat and went up the Missouri River. It was on this boat that our provision chest was rifled and thrown overboard. We saw it floating down stream and knew it at once. The lid was open and we could see that everything had been taken out but the papers that the things were packed in. Once when



the boat landed, one of our company - a young woman - Electa Chamberlin, sliped from the plank into the water, but was soon rescured again. When we were within about one hundred miles of our destination we met the ice coming down the river so thick that the boat could not proceed, and we were forced to land at a place called "Arrow Rock". On the banks of the river there was a log cabin occupied by negroes. There was two rooms, with no windows, the light was admitted through the open door, a common thing then in the negro cabins, and white folks too sometimes. These negroes let mother, and sister Morley, have one room. There was about fifteen in number, in both families. But there was a fire place in the room. We could have a good fire, and so keep from freezing. We remained here about two or three weeks, it being very cold weather. At the end of that time a large Kentucky waggon was procured, and the two families and their effects were stowed into it, and we started again for Independence. The weather was still very cold - so cold that we had to lay by again one day. And that day my father and brother Morley met us, and anybody that has been in like circumstances can understand how happy we were. I do not know how we happened to be separated from the rest of the company. Whatever suffering and privations my mother had to endure she never murmered or complained, but rejoiced that she was counted worthy to endure tribulation for the Gospel's sake. She felt that she had enlisted in a good cause, and she looked forward to the happy time that had been promised to the saints. And her religion compensated her for all the hardships she had to endure. Well we again started for Independence, and when we arrived at that place, we were so jammed, and packed in the waggon, by the load shifting, that we could hardly pull ourselves out. I remember that when I went to get out of the waggon, I could not stir until some of the load was romoved. My father had rented a log room of Tilburn Wl Boggs, the same that was afterwards Governor and took an active part in driving the saints from their homes.

The next winter, houses to rent, being scarce, father took a widow and four children into the room we were in, making twelve or thirteen in the family, to sit by one fire, and do all the work. Now don't think for a moment that we were crowded or that the children quarried; perhaps we did though, I don't remember. We stayed here until father built a small log house of his own, one room on the first floor and one upstairs, and a cellar. This house was on the corner of the Temple Lot, or quite near it, about one half of a mile from the public square of Independence. About the first thing the saints done, after providing shelter for their families was to start a school for the children. The first school I remember of attending was in Jackson County. It was in a log cabin, and taught by Miss Nancy Carl. One day the school house was surrounded by a tribe of Indians. The door and windows were filled with Indians faces - and every crack where the chinking had fallen out, we could see Indians eyes. Our teacher went to the door and talked with the chief, but the scholars were as whist as mice. We were not as used to seeing Indians in those days as children are now. Well, every thing was different from the home we had left - and all seemed so strange in our new home, plenty of Indians, and negroes, and the white folks were so different in their customs, and manner of speaking, it was "I recken" and "a right smart chance" and instead of their carrying things in their hands, they would "toat" them on their heads. Large bundles, and baskets,, churns, piggins of milk and piggins of water, all toated on their heads - little children were carried or toated a straddle of one hip and women going bare footed in warm weather, and little boys, from two to ten years old running the streets with nothing on but a shirt, everything seemed to be after the stile of the back woodsman." When they washed instead of rubbing the clothes on a wash board they would "battle" them. That is they would wet the clothes in strong soap suds, and then lay them on a smooth board, or log, if it was out doors, and then beat them with a smooth stick large at one end and small at the other, called the "battle stick". Their dress was more for comfort than looks. I remember a kind woman gave mother one of her day caps. It was made of large figured light calico, it had a frill around the front and neck, perhaps you thing she did not wear it, but she did though. She was among "Romans" or Missourians, and she thought it no harm to do as they did when it suited her comfort and convenience.

The brethren began to build houses and gather around them the comforts of life. In building their houses they would have "raisins". After the logs were hauled and prepared, then all the men in the neighborhood would turn out and lay them up. Raisings with the men were something like the old fashioned were with the women, quilting. We read in the Prophet Joseph's history of one in Kaw township, where he helped the coalsville branch raise their first house. The logs being carried by twelve men in honor of the twelve tribes of Isreal. Some of the houses were built very neatly. The logs being hewn on the outside, and inside, and the corners sawed off smooth, and for a log house, they looked quite respectable. But the saints were not to be premitted to enjoy their homes long. I think it was '32 that the mob began to make threats and commit depredations by night, by breaking windows, and shooting into the houses of the saints, and sometimes using abusive language. Father had a large stack of hay in his yard back of his house. One night the mob set it on fire. It made a tremendous blaze. In this manner the mob kept annoying the saints through the summer. The mob were holding meetings and forming resolutions to drive or destory the "Mormons" and as they said in one of their preambles "peaceably if we can, forcibly if we must". I suppose they meant by that, if the mormons would held still while the mob heaped upon them all manner of abuse, they would do it peaceable. But if they resisted, they would do it by force. There was considerable excitement at times, not knowing what the mob might do. The brethren would gather nights into our house for protection. They had the room below, and the families were up stairs. The men were armed and twice guns went off accidently, the ball lodged once in the stairway and once it went through the head of the bed. The brethren would pray altogether - not as one man, but as many. They did not understand the order of prayer then, as we do now. Children heard so much about the mob, that the very word was a perfect terror to them. They would often cry out in their sleep and scream "the mob is coming, the mob is coming."

In the summer of 1833 (my youngest brother was born) when he was about three weeks old, mother sent me with Harriet to the spring for water, when I looked back and saw the house surrounded with an armed mob. We remained at the spring until they had gone. Then we got our water and went up to the house. They had taken father (George Simpson was their leader) up into Independence. We did not know what they were going to do with him, it might be kill him, as they had threatened. He had been put in prison once or twice before. After he had been gone a while I was standing by the window looking the way the mob had gone, thinking of father, when I saw two men coming towards the house. One I knew, it was Albert Jackman, a young man, he was carrying a hat, coat, and vest. The other, I thought was an Indian, and as they were coming right to the house, I was so frightened that I ran upstairs. But when they came in ti was our dear father who has been tarred and feathered, giving him the appearance of an Indian. (Charles Allen was also tarred and feathered the same day.) They had done their work well, for they had covered him with tar from head to foot except his face and the inside of his hands. I suppost hundreds witnessed the outrage. I have heard one woman affirm that she saw a bright light encircle his head while the mob was tarring him. I very well remember the clothes he had on when he went away. They were dark blue - I think it was mens camblet. I remember blankets were hung up around the fire place, to screen him while the tar was being scraped off from him. I think it was the same day that the store was broken open, and the goods scattered in the street. The printing office was also demolished and the press, type and papers scattered over the ground. Brother Phelps family lived in a part of the same building. They were turned out of doors and their furniture broken and things scattered in the streets. I will take some extracts from the Prophet Joseph's history:

"On the 20th, the mob collected and demanded the discontinuance of the printing in Jackson County, Missouri, a closing of the store, and a cessation of all mechinical labors. The brethren refused compliance and the consequence was, that the house of W. W. Phelps, which contained the printing establishment, was thrown down; and the materials taken possession of by the mob; many papers destroyed, and the family

and furniture thrown out of doors. The mob then proceeded to violence towards Edward Partridge, the Bishop of the Church, as he relates in his autobiography. My father says, "I was taken from my house my a mob George Simson being their leader, who escorted me about half a mile, to the court house on the public square in Independence; and then and there a few rods from said court house surrounded by hundreds of the mob: I was stripped of my hat coat, and vest, and daubed with tar from head to foot, and then a quanitity of feathers put upon me; and all this, because I would not agree to leave the county -- my home where I had lived two years. Before tarring and feathering me, I was permitted to speak. I told them that the saints had to suffer persecution in all ages of the world, that I had done nothing which ought to offend anyone. That if they abused me they would abuse an innocent person. That I was willing to suffer for the sake of Christ; but to leave the country I was not then willing to consent to it. By this time the multitude made so much noise that I could not be heard. Some were cursing and swearing saying, "Call upon your Jesus, etc." others were equally moisy in trying to still the rest, that they might be enabled to hear what I was saying, until after I had spoken, I knew not what they intended to do with me, whether to kill me, to whip, or what else I knew not. I bore my abuse with so much resignation and meekness, that it appeared to astound the multitude, who permitted me to retire in silence, many looking very solemn, they sympathies having been touched as I thought, and as to myself I was so filled with the spirit of love of God that I had no hatred towards my persecutors, or anyone else". After my father had been tarred and feathered a man raised a whip to finish up, by thrashing him, when another man more human laid hold of his arm saying, he had done enough. Charles Allen was next stripped and tarred and feathered because he would not agree to leave the county, or deny the Book of Mormon. Others were brought up to be served in the same way, or whipped, but for some cause, the mob ceased operations, and adjourned until Tuesday the 23rd. Elder Gilbert the keeper of the store, agreed to close that; and that may have been the reason why the work of destruction was suddenly stopped for two days. In the course of this days, wicked, outrageous and unlawful proceedings, many solemn realities of human degredation, as well as thrilling incidents were presented to the saints. An armed and well organized mob in the government professing to be governed by law, with the Lieutenant Governor (Tilburn W. Baggs) the second officer in the state, calmly looking on, and secretly aiding every movement, saying to the saints, "You now know what our Jackson boys can do, and you must leave the country", etc .---. And when Bishop Partirdge, who was without guides and Elder Charles Allen, walked off, amid the horrid yells of an infuriated mob, coated like some unnamed, unknown biped; and one of the sisters cried aloud; "While you, who have done this wicked deed, must suffer the vengence of God; they, having endured persecution, can rejoice for henceforth, for them is laid up a crown, eternal in the heavens"; surely there was a time of awful reflection, that man, unrestrained, like the brute beast, may torment the body; bur God in return, will punish the soul". While the destruction of the Printing Office and store were going on, two young girls, neices of A. S. Gilbert, hadrun out of the house, and hid in the corner of the fence, and were watching the mob, and when they saw them bring a table piled up full of papers and set it in the middle of the street, and heard them say, "here is the book of Revelations of the dxxxxd mormons;" they watched their opportunity when the mob returned to the house and ran and gathered up as many of the papers as they could hold in their arms and ran into a cornfield and hid. The mob soon discovered them running with the papers and followed them but could not find them. The cornfields there were very large, and cornstalks grow so high, that they are almost like young forrests, and it is an easy matter for a person to get lost in one of them. These two girls had run so far that they were lost; but after a while succeeded in finding their way out. They went to an old shanty where they found the family of brother Phelps trying to make themselves a little comfortable. Sister Phelps took the Revelations and hid them in her bed. And this is how a few of the Revelations were preserved. The manes of these girls were Mary E. and Caroline Rolling. I remember most of the circumstances that transpired at that time but was too young to remember the particulars well enough to tell them. I was about nine years old and had been baptised in a creek not far from Independence; By John Corrill. "After the mob had ceased yelling, and had retired; and while evening was spreading her dark mantel of the unblushing scenery, as if to hide it from the gaze of day, men, women, and

children, who had been driven or frightened from their homes, by the yells and threats of the mob; began to retun from their hiding places in thickets and cornfields, woods and groves, and view with heavy hearts the scenery of desolation and woe. And while they mourned over fallen man; they rejoiced with joy unspeakable that they were accounted worthy to suffer in the glorious cause of their Divine Master. There lay the printing office, a heap of ruins, Elder Phelps furniture strewed over the ground as common plunder, the Revelations, book works, papers and press in the hands of the mob as the booty of highway robbers. There was Bishop Partridge in the midst of his family with a few of his friends, endeavoring to scrape off the tar; which from eating his flesh, seemed to have been prepared with lime, pearlash, acid, or some flesh eating commody, to destroy him. And there was Charles Allen in the same awful condition. As the heart sickens at the recital, how muchmmore at the picture! More than once, those people in this boosted land of Liberty, were brought into jeopardy, and threatened with expulsion on deathebecause they wished to worship God according to the revelations of Heaven; the constitution of their country; and the dictates of their own conscience. Olliberty, now art thou fallen! Alas! Clergymen! where is thy charity? In the smoke that ascendeth up forever and ever".

Early in the morning of the 23rd of July the mob again assembled armed with weapons of war, and bearing a red flag. Whereupon, the elders, led by the Spirit of God, and in order to save time, and stop the effusion of blood entered into a treaty with the mobbers to leave the country within a certain time etc. The execution of this treaty presented an opportunity for the brethren in Zion to confer with the Presidency in Kirtland concerning their situation, which they improved by dispatching Elder O. Cowdry, a special messenger, after a delay of three days. After word had been received from Kirtland the Brethren in Zion sent a petition to Daniel Dunklin, Governor of the state of Missouri, which petition can be found in Joseph's History - in the 6th Vol. of the Times and Seasons also his ready communication between Kirltand and Zion was uncertain as the mob intercepted letters sent back and forth. The brethren engaged lawer Wood - Reese - Doniphan and Atchison, my father and Elder Phelps giving their note of one thousand dollars as a retain fee, endorsed by Giblert and Whitney. This so enraged the mob; that no sooner had the news spread among them, than they began to congregate and prepare for battle "Thursday night the 31st of October- gave the saints in Zion abundant proof that no pledge written or verbal was longer to be regarded; for on that night, between forty and fifty in number, many of whom were armed with guns proceeded against a branch of the church west of the Big Blue, and unroofed and partly demolished ten dwellings houses; and in the midst of the shrieks and screams of women and children whipped and beat in a savage and brutal manner, several of the men; and with them horrid threats, frightened women and children into the wilderness, such of the men as could escape fled for their lives; for very few of them had arms, neither were them embodied; and they were threatened with death if they made any resistance. Such therefore was could not escape by flight received a pelting by rocks, and a beating with guns and sticks, etc. On Friday the 1st of November, women and children sallied forth from their gloomy retreat to contemplate with heartrending anguish, the ravages of a ruthless mob, in the mangled bodies of their humbands and in the destruction of their houses and some of their furniture. Houseless and unprotected by the arm of the curde law in Jackson Co, the dreary month of November starving them in the face and loudly proclaiming an inclement season at hand; the continued threats of the mob, that they would drive out every Mormon from the contry; and the inability of many to remove because of their poverty, caused an anguish of heart indescribable. On Friday night the 1st of November, a party of the mob, proceeded to attach a branch of the Church at the prairie, about twelve or fourteen miles from the village. Two of their numbers were sent in advance as spies, namely, Robert Johnson and on Harris, armed with two guns, and three pistols. They were discharged by some of the saints, and without the least injury being done to them, said (mob) Johnson struck Pratt with the breech of his gun over the head; after which they were taken and detained till morning which it was believed, prevented a general attack of the mob that night. In the morning they were liberated without receiving the least injury. The same night (Friday) another party in Independence, commenced stoning houses, breaking down doors,

furniture thrown out of doors. The mob then proceeded to violence towards Edward Partridge, the Bishop of the Church, as he relates in his autobiography. My father says, "I was taken from my house by a mob George Simson being their leaders, who escorted me about half a mile, to the court house on the public square in Independence; and then and there, a few rods from said court house surrounded by hundreds of the mob; I was stripped of my hat, coat, and vest, and daubed with tar from head to foot, and then a quantity of feathers put upon me; and all this, because I would not agree to leave the county - my home where I had lived two years. Before tarring and feathering me, I was permitted to speak. I told them that the saints had to suffer persecution in all ages of the world, that I had done nothing which ought to offend anyone. That if they abused me they would abuse an innocent person. That I was willing to suffer for the sake of Christ; but to leave the country I was not then willing to consent to it. By this time the multitude made so much noise that I could not be heard. Some were cursing and swearing saying, "Call upon your Jesus, etc." Others were equally moisy in trying to still the rest, that they might be enabled to hear what I was saying, until after I had spoken, I knew not what they intended to do with me, whether to kill me, to whip me, or what else I knew not. I bore my abuse with so much resignation and meekness, that it appeared to astound the multitude, who permitted me to retire in in silence, many looking very solemn, they sympathies having been touched as I thought and as to myself I was so filled with the spirit of love of God that I had no hatred towards my persecutors, or anyone else". After my father had been tarred and feathered, a man raised a whip to finish up, by thrashing him, when another man more human laid hold of his arm saying, he had done enough. Charles Allen was next stripped and tarred and feathered because he would not agree to leave the county, or deny the Book of Mormon. Others were brought up to be served in the same way, or whipped, but for some cause, the mob ceased operations, and adjourned until Tuesday the 23rd. Elder Gilbert the keeper of the store, agreed to close that; and that may have been the reason why the work of destruction was suddenly stopped for two days. In the course of this days, wicked, outragious and unlawful proceedings, many solemn realities of human degredation, as well as thrilling incidents were presented to the saints. An armed and well organized mob in the government professing to be governed by law, in the state, calmly looking on, and secretly aiding every movement, saying to the saints, "You now know what our Jackson boys can do, and you must leave the country", etc .--- And when Bishop Partridge, who was without guides and Elder Charles Allen, walked off, amid the horrid yells of an infuriated mob, coated like some unnamed, unknown biped; and one of the sisters crid aloud; "While you, who have done this wicked deed, must suffer the vengence of God; they having endured persecution, can rejoice for henceforth, for themis laid up a crown, eternal in the heavens"; surely there was a time of awful reflection, that man, unrestrained, like the brute beast, may torment the body; but God in return, will punish the soul". While the destruction of the Printing Office and store were going on, two young griles, neices of A. S. Gilbert, had run out of the house, and hid in the corner of the fence, and were watching the mob, and when they saw them bring a table piled up full of papers and set it in the middle of the street, and heard them say, "here is the book of Revelations of the dxxxxd mormons;" they watched their opportunity when the mob returned to the house and ran and gathered up as many of the papers as they could hold in their arms and ran into a cornfield and hid. The mob soon dicovered them running with the papers and followed them but could not find them. The cornfields there were very large, and cornstalks grow so high, that they are almost like young forrests, and it is an easy matter for a person to get lost in one of them. These two girls had run so far that they were lost; but after a while succeeded in finding their way out. They went to an old shanty where they found the family of brother Phelps trying to make themselves a little comfortable. Sister Phelps took the Revelations and hid them in her bed. And this is how a few of the Revelations were preserved. The names of these girls were Mary E. and Caroline Rollins. I remember most of the circumstances that transpired at that time but was too young to remember the particulars well enough, to tell them. I was about nine year old and had been

and windows, and destroying furniture, etc. This night the brick part attached to the dwelling house of A. S. Gilbert, was partly pulled down, and the windows of his dwelling broken in with brick-bats, and rocks; while a gentlemen stranger lay sick with a fever in his house. The same night, three doors of the store of Messrs. Gilbert and Whitney, were split open; and after midnight the goods lay scattered in the streets, such as calicos, handerchiefs, shawles, cambricks, etc.

An express came from the village after midnight to a party of their men (the mormons) who had embodied about half a mile from the village for the safety of their lives, stating that the mob were tearing down houses and scattering the goods of the store in the streets. The main body of the mob fled, at the appearance of this company. (I think this body of men that were stationed a half of a mile from the village, were those that were gathered at my fathers house, that I have mentioned before. One Richard McCarty was caught was caught in the act of throwing rocks and brick-bats into the doors, while the goods lay strung around him in the streets; and was immediately taken before Samuel Weston Esq; and a complaint was then made to said Weston and a warrant requested, that said McCarty might be rescued; but said Weston refused to do anything in the case that time. Said McCarty was then liberated. The same night some of their houses in the village (Independence) had long poles thrust through the shutters and sash into the rooms of defenceless women and children's from whence their husbands and fathers had been driven by the dastardly attacks of the mob, which were made by ten, fifteen, or twenty men upon a house at a time. Saturday the 2nd of November all the families of the saints in the village moved about half a mile out with most of their goods and embodied to the number of thirty for the preservation of life and personal effects. This night a party from the village met a party from the west of the Blue, and made an attack upon a branch of the church located at the Blue about six miles from the village; here they tore the roof from one dwelling, and broke open another house, found the owner David Bennet, sick in bed, whom they beat most inhumanly swearing they would blow out his brains, and discharging a pistol the ball of which cut a deep gash across the top of his head. In this skirmish, a young man of the mob, was shot in the thigh; but by which party remains yet to be determined, The next day, Sunday, November 3rd, four of the Church namely, Jashua Lewis, Hiram Page, and two others, were despached for Lexington to see the circuit judge, and obtain a peach warrant. Two called on Esquire Silver, who refused to issue one, on account as he has declared of his fears of the mob. This day many of the citizens, professing friendship, advised the saints to clean from the county, as speedily as possible; for the Saturday nights affray had enraged the whole county, and they were determined to come out on Monday, and massacre indiscriminately; and in short it was proverbial among the mob, that "Monday would be a bloody day". Monday came, and a large party of the mob gathered at the Blue, took the ferry boat belonging to the Church, threatened their lives, etc. But they soon abandoned the ferry, and went to Wilson's store, about one mile West of the Blue. Word had previously gone to a branch of the church several miles west of the Blue, that the mob were destroying property on the east side of the Blue, and the sufferers there wanted help to preserve their lives and property. Nineteen men volunteered and started for their assistance but discovering that fifty or sixty of the mob had gathered at Wilson's they turned back. At this time too small boys passed on their way to Wilsons, who gave information to the mob that the Mormons were on the road west of them. Between forty and fifty of the mob immediately started with guns in pursuit; after riding about two or two and a half miles, they discovered them, when the said company of nineteen immediately dispersed, and fled in different directions.

The mob hunted them, turning their horses into a cornfield belonging to the saints serching their cornfields and houses, threatening women and children that they would pull down their houses and kill them if they did not tell where the men had fled.

Thus, they were employed hunting the men, and threatening the women, until a company of thirty of the saints from the prairie armed with seventeen guns, made their appearance. The former company of nineteen had dispersed and fled, and but one or two had returned to take part in the subsequent battle. On the approach of the latter company of thirty men some of the mob cried, "fire, God dxxxd ye, fire". Two or three guns were then fired by the mob, which were returned by the other party without loss of time. This company is the same that is represented by the mob as having gone forth in the evening of the battle, learing the olive branch of peace. The mob retreated early after the first fire leaving some of their horses in Whitmore's cornfield; and two of their number Hugh L. Bareale, and Thomas Linvill, dead on the ground. Thus fell H. L. Bareale, one had had been heard to say, "with ten fellows, I will wade on my knees in blood, but I will drive the Mormons from Jackson County". The next morning the corpse of Said Bareale was discovered on the battle ground with a gun by his side. Several were wounded on both sided, but non mortally except one barber on the part of the saints, who expired the next day. This battle was fought about sunset Monday November the 4th, and on the same night, runmors were despatched in every direction under the pretence of calling out the militia; spreading as they went, every rummor calculated to alarm and excite the unwary such as that the mormons had taken Independence and the indians had surrounded it, being colleagued together, etc. The same evening November 4th, not being satisfied with breaking open the store of Gilbert and Whitney (Bishop Newel K Whitney) and demolishing a part of the dwelling house of said Gilbert, the Friday night previous; they permitted the said McCarty, who was detected on Friday night, as one of the breakers of the store doors, to take out a warrant, and arrest the said Gilbert, and others of the church for a pretended assualt, and false imprisonment of the said McCarty. Late in the evening while the court was in progress, with their trial, in the Court house, as was believed, advised said Gilbert and his Brethren to go to jail, as the only alternative to safe life; for the North door was already barred, and an infuriated mob thronged the house, with a determination to beat and kill; but through the interposition of this gentleman (Samuel C. Owens, Clerk of the County Court, whose name will appear more fully hereafter) said Gilbert and four of his brethren were committed to the County jail of Jackson County. The dungeon of which must have been a pallace, compared with the court room, where dignity and mercy were strangers; and naught but the wrath of man in horrid threats, stifled the ears of the prisoners. The same night the prisoners Gilbert, Morley and Corrille were liberated from jail, that they might have an interview with their brethren and try to negotiate some measures for peace; and on their return to jail, about two o'clock Tuesday morning, in custody of the deputy sherrif an armed force of six or seven men stood near the jail and hailed them; they were answered by the sheriff who gave his name, and the many of his prisoners crying "don't Fire, don't fire, the prisoners are in my charge, etc." They however fired one or two guns when Morley and Corrille retreated, but Gilbert stood, with several guns presented at him, firmly held by the sheriff. Two more desperate than the rest attempted to shoot but one of their guns flashed and the other missed fire. Gilbert was then knocked down by Thomas Wilson, a grocer in the village. About that time a few of the inhabitants arrived, and Gilbert again entered the jail, from which he, with three of his brethren, were liberated about sunrise without further prosecution of the trial. - Wm. E. McLellin was one of the prisoners.

On the morning of the 5th of November, the village began to be crowded with individuals from different parts of the county, with guns etc.; and report said the militia had been called out, under the sanction, or instigation of Lieut, Gov. Boggs; and that one Col. Pitcher had the command. Among this militia (so called) were embodied the most conspicuous characters of the mob; and it may truly be said that the appearance of the ranks of this body, was well calculated to excite suspicion of their Horrible designs. Very early on the same morning, several branches of the church received intelligence that a number of their brethren were in prison, and the determination of the mob was to kill them; and, that the branch of the church near the village of Independence was in imminent danger, as the main body of the mob was gathered at the place. In this critical situation about one hundred of the saints, from different



branches volunteered for the protection of their brethren near Independence and proceeded on the road towards Independence, and haulted about one mile West of the village, where they awaited further information, concerning the movements of the mob. They soon learned that the prisoners were not massacred; and that the mob had not fallen upon the branch of the church near Independence as was espected. They were also informed, that the militia had been called out for their protection; but in this they placed but little confidence, for the body congregated had every appearance of a county mob; which subsequents events fully verified, in a majority of said body. On application to Col. Pitcher, it was found that there was no alternative but for the Church to leave the county forthwith; and to deliver into his hands certain men, to be tried for murder, said to have been committed by them in the battle of the evening before. The arms of the saints were also demanded by Col. Pitcher - Among the committee appointed to receive the arms of the church were several of the most unrelenting of the July mob committee; who had directed in demolishing of the printing office, and the personal injries of that day, namely, Henry Chiles, Alma Staples, and Lewis Franklin, who have not ceased to pursue the saints, from the first to the last, with feelings of the most hostile kind. These unexpected requisitions of the Col, made him appear like one standing at the head of civil and military law, taking a stretch beyond the Constitutional limits of our Republic. Rather than have sumbitted to these unreasonable requirements the saints would have cheerfully shed their blook in defence of their rights; the liberties of their country, and of their wives and children; but the fear of violating law, in resisting this pretended militia; and the flattering assurances of protection, and honorable usage, promised by Lieut. Gov. Boggs, in whom then had reposed confidence up to this period, induced them to submit, believing that he did not tolerate so gross a violation of all law, as has been practiced in Jackson Co. But the great change that may appear to some in the views designs, and craft of this man, to rob an innocent people of their arms, by stratage, and laws more than one thousand defenceless men, women, and children, to be driven from their homes among strangers in a strange land of, to appearance barbarians, to seek a shelter from the stormy blasts of winters cold embrace, is so glaringly exposed in the sequels that all earth and hell can not deny, that a baren knave, a greater traitor, and a mor wholesale butcher, or murderer of mankind never went untried, unpunished and unhung; as hanging is the popular method of execution among the Gentiles, and in all countries professing Christianity; instead of blood of blood, according to the law of heaven. The conduct of Co. Lucas and Col. Pitcher, had long proven them to be open and avowed enemies. Both of these men had their names attached to the mob circulars as early as July last, the object of which was to drive the saints from Jackson County. With assurances, from the Lieut. Gov. and others, that the object was to disarm the combatants on both sides, and that peace would be the result the brethren surrendered their arms to the number of fifty or upwards; and the men present who were accused of being in the battle the eveing before gave themselves up for trial. After detaining them one day and a night on a pretended trial for murders in which time they were threatened, brickbatted etc., Col. Pitcher after receiving a watch of one of the prisoners to satisfy costs etc., took them into a cornfield and said to them "Clear". After the surrender of their arms, which was used only in self-defence, the neighboring tribes of Indians in times of war let loose upon the women and children, could not have appeared more hideous and terrific than did the companies of ruffians who went in various directions, well armed, on foot and on horsevack; bursting into houses without fear, knowing the arms were secured, frightening destracted women with what they would do to their husbands if they could catch them, warning women and children to flee immediately or they would tear their houses down over their heads, and massacre them before night. At the head of one of these companies appeared the Rev. Isaac McCoy with a gun upon his shoulder, ordering the saints leave the county forthwith, and surrender what arms they had. Their pretended preachers of the Gospel took a conspicuous part in the persecution calling the "Mormons" the common enemy of mankind", and exulting in their afflictions. On Tuesday and Wednesday nights the 5th and 6th of Noevmber, women and children fled in every direction before the merciless mob. Oneparty of about one hundred and fifty women and children fled to the prairie, where they wandered for several days, under the broad canopy of heaven with about six men to protect them. Other parties fled to the Missouri River and to lodgings for the night where they could find

it. One Mr. Bennett opened his house, for a night's shelter to a wandering company of distressed women and children, who were fleeing to a river. During this dispersion of the women and children, parties of the mob were hunting the men, firing upon some, tying up and whipping others, and some they pursued upon horseback for several miles. On the 5th, Elder Phelps Gilbert, and McLellin went to Clay Co., and made an affidavit, similar to the foregoing sketch, and forwarded the same to the Governor, by express; and the Governor immediately upon the receiption thereof, ordered a court of enquiry to be held in Clay County, for the purpose of investigating the whole affair, and meteing out justice to all; but alas! corruption, wickedness, and power have left the wretches unwhipped of justice, and innocense mourns in tears, unwiped.

Thursday November 7th, the shore began to be lined on both sides of the ferry with men, women and children, goods, waggons, boxes, chests, provisions, etc., while the ferrymen were busily employed in crossing over and when night again closed upon the saints, the wilderness had much the appearance of a camp meeting. Hundreds of people were seen in every direction; some in tents, and some in the open air, around their fires, while the rain descended in torrents. Husbands were enquiring for their wives, and women for their husbands; parent for their children and children for parents. Some had the good fortune to escape with their family, household goods and some provisions, while others knew not the fate of their friends and had lost all their goods. The scene was indescribable, and would have melted the hearts of any people upon earth, except the blind oppressor, and ignorant bigot. Next day the company increased, and they were chiefly engaged in felling small cottonwood trees, and erecting them into temporary cabins, so that when night came on, they had the appearance of a village of wigwams, and the night being clear, the occupants began to enjoy some degree of comfort. Lieut. Governor Boggs presented a churious external appearance; yet, he was evidently the head and front of the mob; for as may easily be seen by what follows, no important move was made without his sanction.

He certainly was the secret spring of the 20th and 23rd of July; and, as will appear in the sequel, by his authority the mob moulded into militia, to effect by stratagem what he knew, as did his hellish host, could not be done by legal force. As Lieut. Governor, he had only to wink, and the mob went from maltreatment to murder. The horrid calculations of this second Nero were often developed in a way that could not be mistaken. Early on the morning of the 5th, say at 1:00 o'clock, A.M. he came to Phelps, Gilbert, and Partridge, and told them to flee for their lives. Now, unlesss he had given the order so to do, no one would have attempted to murder after the church had agreed to go away. His conscience vacillated on its rocky moorings, and gave the secret alarm to their men. The saints who fled, took reffuge in the neighboring counties, mostly in Clay County, which received them with some degree of kindness. Those who fled to the county of Van Buren was again driven, and compelled to flee, and those who fled to Lafayette County were soon expelled, on the most of them and had to move wherever they could find protection. And thus two years of my childhood was passed in Jackson County. My father moved his family into Clay County. We crossed the Missouri River at a place of near Liberty Landing. Father left most of his provisions in his cellar, not being able to remove it. The Brethren rolled up logs till about five or six feet high, then stretched a tent over the top. And such was my home on the banks of Missouri River, in the month of November 1833, making me nine years and eight months, or there abouts. November 13th-between three and four o'clock the camp was aroused from their slumbers to witness the beautiful and grand sight of the "Falling Stars". The saints beheld it with hearts of rejoicing. Being persecuted, and cast out fromtheir homes for the sake of their religion, and knowing it to be one of the signs of the last day, spoken of by the Prophets, and strenghten their faith in the Gospel notwithstanding they were in deep affliction. Although I was a child at the time I looked upon the scene with delight. Brother Joseph speaks of it thus, "November 13th, about 4 o'clock A.M. I was awakened by Brother Davis knocking at my door, and calling me to arise and behold the signs in the heavens. I arose, and to my great joy, beheld

the stars fall from heaven like a shower of hail stones; a litteral fulfillment of the work of God as recorded in the holy scriptures as a sure sign that the coming of christ is close at hand. In the midst of this shower of fire, I was led to exclaim, how marvelous are thy works O Lord! I thank thee for they mercy unto thy servant, save me in thy kingdom for Christ's sake;" Amen.

The appearance of these signs varied in different sections of the country; In Zion, all heaven seemed enwrapped in splendid fire works as if every star in the broad expanse had been suddenly hurled from its course, and sent lawless through the wilds of ether; some at times, appeared like bright meteors with long trains of light following in their course, and in numbers resembled large drops of rain in sunshine. Some of the long trains of light following the meteoric stars were visible for some seconds; those streaks would cut and twist up like serpents writhing. The appearance was beautiful, grand and sublime beyond description; as though all the artillery and fire-works of eternity were set in motion to enchant and entertain the saints, and terrify and awe the sinners on the earth. Beautiful and terrific as was the scenery, which might be campared to falling figs, or fruit when the tree is shaken by a mighty wind; yet it will not fully compare with the time when the sun shall become black like sackcloth of pain, the moon like blood; (Revelation 6:13;) and the stars fall to the earth - as these appeared to vanish when they fell behind trees, or came near the ground."

(Scientists say, the stars also fell in 13 of November, '66 and would gain, I can not say just how long we were camped on the banks of the Missouri River, but I think it was several weeks. The weather began to be quite cold - too cold for camping out. The saints found homes as best they could, making habitable all the old shanties, and hovels that could be found, endeavering to keep as near together as possible. Father and Elder John Corrille, procured an old log cabin that had been used for a stable, they cleaned it up the best they could, and moved their families into it/ The two families consisted of fifteen persons, and a man that father had hired to assist him Ira Willis, and some of the time, my aunt Elsie, mother's sister, was with us. There was a large fire place in the room (which was a good sized one) and I remember, blankets were hung up a few feet back from the fire to keep us from freezing for the weather was extremely cold, so cold that father's ink would freeze in his pen as he was writing close to the fire inside of those blankets. We took one side of the fire place and Brother Corrill's family took the other. Perhaps you can imagine a little whether we were crowded or not. Our beds were in the back of the room, which was cold enough for the polar region. The place was rented of a Mr. Bess or Best, who lived close by. I remember of going in to Mr. Bess house one day and their niggar cook gave me a piece of pumpkin pie, the crust was about all there was of it, the pumpkin being about as thick as a case knife. I looked at it pretty sharp before eating it, to see if there was any wooly hairs in it. All the Missourians owned negro slaves who did all their work, and I could not understand that they might be as neat as white folks. The next summer a log cabin in a paupan grove was procured for a school and one of our Mormon girls installed as teacher. Many a happy hour have I spent in that school at hours of intermission in swinging on the log grape vines that hung from the tall trees, or tearing down some of the long and slender ones to jump the rope, or when the scollars got tired of that, we would build arbours of the Paupan branches, which were so brittle and tender that we could break them with ease. The trees grow low and the leaves are large and grow thick together, so that the foliage makes a fine shade. The fruit "Paupan" when ripe is about as long as the Bananna; and about twice or three times as large around, a greenish yellow on the rind; when broken open it discloses a rich yellow pulp, something like ice-cream before it is frozen, perhaps a little thicker. It looks delicious, but when you taste it, - Oh dear me, it is the most "sickish" stuff I ever tasted. But with all our pleasures, we had some trials. Some inhabitants of Clay County sent their children to our school, and they would sometimes tantalize us because of our shabby clothes, steal our handkerchiefs, etc,. I felt quite insulted one day, with Asabelle Arthur because she said, my mother was ugly, but I knew how to take revenge, for nothing in the world made her feel so bad as to be called Bells. have seen her cry over it, as if her heart was breaking. One day a playmate old me that my eyebrows grew too thick and heavy for a girl and I ought to pull them out and

Page 14- minery

of our stay in Clay County, that a slaughter yard was established on the banks of the river near by, which gave employment for the brethren. Thousands of hogs were killed and packed for sale. The men would do the killing, and packing, and the women and children, would cut and try out the lard. I remember of going down with mother to cut lard or do anything that a child could do. In this way the brethren were enabled to earn provisions sufficient to keep their families from starving. While we remained in Clay County, the brethren done all they could to regain possession of their homes, the petitioned the Governor, employed lawyers, and tried to in various ways gain redress, but all their efforts proved of no avail. Brother Joseph Smith manifested great anxiety concerning the saints in Zion. He was constantly writing letters advising them what to do, and sending words of comfort and cheer. Revelations were given assuring the saints that the Lord remembered them in their afflictions. The following are extracts from one of Brother Joseph's letters: ---- " I would inform you that it is not the will of the Lord for you to sell your lands in Zion, if means can possibly be procured for their sustenance without. Every exertion should be made to maintain the cause you have espaused, and to contribute to the necessities of one another, as much as possible, in this your great calamity, and remember not to murmer at the dealings of God with his creatures. You are not as yet brought into as trying circumstances, as were the ancient prophets and apostles. Call to mind a Daniel, the three Hebrew children, Jeremiah; Paul, Stephen and many more, too numerous to mention, who were stoned, sawn asunder, tempted, slain with the sword, and wandered about in sheepskins, and goat skins, being destitute afflicted, tormented, or whom the world were not worthy.

They wandered in deserts and in mountains, and in dens, and in caves of the earth; yet they all obtained a good report through faith; and amidst all thier afflictions, they rejoiced that they were counted worthy to receive persecution for Christ sake. We know not what we shall be called to pass through before Zion is delivered and established; therefore, we have great need to live near to God, and always be in strict obedience to all his commandments, that we may have a conscience void of offence towards God, and Man, - It is your privilege to use every means in your power to seek redress for your grievances of your enemies and persecute them to the extent of the law; but it will be impossible for us to render you any assistance in a temporal point of view, as our means are already exhausted, and we are deeply in debt and know of no means whereby we shall be able to extricate ourselves. The inhabitants of this county threaten our destruction, and we know not how soon they may be permitted to follow the examples of the Missourians. ----- We learn by Elder Phelps, that the brethren have surrendered their arms to the enemy, and are fleeing across the river. If that is the case, it is not meet that they should recommence hostilities with them; but if not, you should maintain the ground as long as there is a man left, as the spot of ground upon which you are located, is the place appointed of the Lord for your inheritance, and it was right in the sight of God that you contend for it to the last. You will recollect that the Lord has said that Zion should not be removed out of her place. Therefore, the land should not be sold, but be held by the saints, until the Lord in his wisdom, opens a way for your return; and until that time, if you can purchase a tract of land in Clay County for the present emergencies, it is right you should do so, if you can do it, and not sell you lands in Jackson County, It is not safe for us send a written revelation on the subject but what is written above is according to wisdom. I haste to close to give room for Brother Oliver, and remain yours in the hands of the everlasting Covenant.

Joseph Smith, Jr.

The foregoing letter was written at Kirtland the 5th of December 1833 to Bishop Partridge, directed to Liberty, Clay County, Missouri, A letter was also written dated Kirtland Mills Ohio, December 10th, 1833.

R + 12 0

14. 4

"Beloved Brethren E. Partridge, W. W. Phelps, J. Corrill, L. Mosley, and all the saint whom it may concern:

This mornings mail brought Bishop Partridge, and Elder Corrill, and Phelps letters all mailed at Liberty, Nov. 19th, which gave us the melancholy intelligence of your flight from the land of your inheritance, having been driven before the face of your enemies in that place. From previous letters we learned that a number of our brethren had been slain, but we could not learn from those referred to above, as there had been but one, and that was Brother Barber, and Brother Dibble was wounded in the bowels. We were thankful to learn that no more had been slain, and our daily prayers are that the Lord will not suffer his saints, who have gone up to his land to keep his commandments, to stain his holy mountain with their blood. I can not learn from any communication by the spirit to me, that Zion has forfeited her claim to a celestial crown, notwithstanding the Lord has caused her to be thus afflicted, except it may be some individuals, who have walked in disobedience and forsaken the new covenant; all such will be made manifest by their works in due time. I have always expected that Zion would suffer some afflictions, from what I could learn from the commandments which have been given. But I would remind you of a clause in one which says, that after much tribulation cometh the blessing. By this, and also other, and also one received of late, I know that Zion, in the own due time of the Lord, will be redeemed; but how many will be the days of her purification, tribulation, and affliction, the Lord has kept hid from my eyes; and when I enquire concerning this subject, the voice of the Lord is "Be still, and know that I am God! all those who suffer for my name shall reign with me, and he that layeth down his life for my sake shall find it again .-Now there are two things of which I am ignorant, and the Lord will not show them unto me. Perhaps for a wise purpose in himself; I mean in some respects; and they are these, why God has suffered so great a calamity to come upon Zion; and what the great moving cause of this great affliction is; and again, by what means he will return her back to her inheritance, with songs of everlasting joy upon her head. These two things, brethren, are in part kept back that they are not plainly manifest, in consequence of those who have incured the displeasure of the Almighty. When I contemplate upon all things that have been manifested, I am sensible that I ought not to murmer only in this, that those who are innocent are compelled to suffer for the iniquities of the guilty; and I can not account for this, only on this wise, that the saying of the Savior has not been strictly observed; "If thy right eye offend thee, pluck out and cast it from thee"; or if thy right arm offend thee cut it off and cast it from thee." Now the fact is, if any of the members of our body are disordered, the rest of our body will be affected with them, and then all is brought into bondage together, and yet, notwithstanding all this, when I know that, my brethren, with whom I have had so many happy hours, sitting as it were, in heavenly placed in Christ Jesus; and also having the witness which I feel, and ever have felt of the purity of your motive, are cast out, and are as strangers and pilgrims on the earth, exposed to hunger, cold, nakedness, peril, sword, etc., I say when I comtemplate this, it is with difficulty that I can keep from complaining and murmering against this dispenstion; but I am sensible that this is not right, and may God grant, that notwithstanding your great afflicitions and sufferings, there may not anything separate us from the love of Christ.

Brethren, when we learn your sufferings, it awakens every sympathy of our hearts, it weighs us down; we cannot refrain from tears, yet we are not able to realize, only in part, your sufferings, and I often hear the brethren saying, they wish they were with you, that they might bear part of your sufferings, and I myself should have been with you, had not God prevented it in the order of his providence; that the yoke of affliction might be less grievous upon you; God having forewarned me, concerning these things for your sakes and also Elder Cowdery could not have lightened your afflictions by tarrying longer with you, for his presence would have so much the more enraged your enemies; therefore God hath dealth mercifully with us.

O brethren, let us be thankful that it is as well with us as it is, and we are yet alive, that preadventure, God hath laid up in store great good for us in this

generation, and grant that we may yet glorify his name. I feel thankful that these have no more denied the faith. I pray God in the name of Jesus that you all may be kept in the faith, unto the end; let your sufferings be what they may, it is better in the eyes of God that you should die, than that you should give up the land of Zion, the inheritance which you have purchased with your monies; for every man that giveth not up his inheritance, though he should die, yet, when the Lord shall come, he shall stand upon it, and with Job in his flesh he shall see God. Therefore, this is my counsel, that you retain your lands, even unto the uttermost, and seek every lawful means to seek redress of your enemies, etc. And pray to God, day and night, to return you in peace and safety to the lands of your inheritance; and when the judge fails you, appeal unto the executive, and when the executive fails you, and all laws fail you, and the humanity of the people fail you, and all things, etc. fail you but God alone, and you continue to weary him with your importunings, as the poor woman did the unjust judge, he will not fail to execute judgment upon your enemies, and to avenge his own elect that cry unto him day and night. Behold he will not fail you! He will come with ten thousand of his saints, and all of his adversaries shall be destroyed with the breath of his lips! all those who keep their inheritance notwithstanding they should be beaten and driven; shall be likened unto the wise virgins who took oil in their lamps. But all those who are unbelieving and fearful, will be likened unto the foolish virgins, who took no oil in their lamps; and when they shall return and say unto the saints give us of your lands, behold there will be no room found for them! As respects giving deeds, I would advise you to give deeds as far as the brethren have legal and just claims for them, and then let every man answer to God for the disposal of them. I would suggest some ideas to Elder Phelps, not knowing as they will be of any real benefit, but suggest them for consideration. I would be glad that he were here, but dare not advise, were it possible for him to come, not knowing what shall befall us, as we are under very heavy and serious threatenings from a great many people in this place. But perhaps, the people in Liberty may feel willing, God having power to soften the hearts of all men, to have a press established there; and if not, in some otherpplace; amy place where it can be the most convenient, and it is possible to get to it; God will be willing to have it in any place where it can be established in safety. We must be as wise as serpents and harmless as doves. Again, I desire that Elder Phelps would cdlect all the information, and give us a true history of the beginning and rise of Zion, and her calamities, etc. Now hear the prayers of your unworthy brother in the new and everlasting covenant; 0 my God! thou who hast dalled and chosen a few, through they weak instrument by commandment, and sent them to Missouri, a place which thou did'st call Zion, and commanded thy servants to consecrate it unto thyself for a place of refuge and safety for the gathering of they saints, to be built up a holy city unto thyself; and as thou hast said that no other place should be appointed like unto this; therefore, I ask thee, in the name of Jesus Christ, to return thy people unto their houses, and their inheritances, to enjoy the fruites of their labors; that all the waste places may be built up; that all the enemies of thy people who will not repent and turn unto thee, be destroyed from off the face of the land; and let a house be built and established unto thy name; and let all the losses that they people have sustained, be rewarded unto them, even more than four fold; that the borders of Zion be enlarged forever, and let her be established no more to be thrown down; and let all thy saints when they are scattered like sheep and are persecuted, flee unto Zion, and be established in the midst of her, and let her be organized according to thy law, and let this prayer ever be recorded before thy face; give thy holy spirit unto my brethren, unto whom I write; send thy angel to guard them, and deliver them from all evil; and when they turn their faces towards Zion, and bow down before thee and pray, may their sins never come up before thy face, maigher have place in the book of thy remembrance, and may they depart from all their iniquities; provide food for them as thou dost for the ravens; provide clothing to cover their nakedness, and houses that they may dwell therein; give unto them friends in abundance, and let their names be recorded in the Lambs book of life, eternally before they face; Amen. Finally, brethren, the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all until his coming and Kingdom; Amen.

Joseph Smith, Jr.

December 12th, an express arrived at Liberty, from Van Buren county with information that those families which had fled from Jackson County, and located there are about to be driven from that County, after building their houses, and carting their winter's store of provision, grain etc., forty or fifty miles. Several families are already fleeing from thence. The contaminating influence of the Jackson County mob, is predominant in this new county of Van Buren the whole population of which is estimated at about thirty or forty families. The destruction of crops, household furniture and clothing is very great, and much of their stock is lost. The main body of the Church, is now in Clay County, where the people are as kind and accommodating as could reasonably be expected. They continued threats of death to individuals of the church, if they made their appearance in Jackson County, prevents the most of them, even at this day, from returning to that County, to secure personal property which they were obliged to leave in their flight.

The following is an extract of a letter from Elder Phelps to Brother Joseph, dated Clay County, Mo. December 15th 1833.

"The situation of the saints, as scattered, is dubious, and affords a gloomy prospect. No regular order can be enforced; nor any usual discipline kept up: Among the world, yea, the most wicked part of it, some commit one sin, and some another, (I speak of the rebellious, for there are saints that are as immovable as the everlasting hill,) and what can be done? We are in Clay, Ray, Lafayette, Jackson, Van Buren, etc., and can not hear from each other oftener than we do from you. I know it was right that we should be driven out of the land of Zion, that the rebellious might be sent away. But, brethren, if the Lord will, I should like to know what the honest in heart shall do? Our clothes are worn out; we want the necessaries of life, and shall we lease, buy, or otherwise obtain land where we are, to till that we may raise enough to eat? Such is the common language of the honest for they want to do the will of God. sensible that we shall not be able to live again in Zion till God or the President rules out the mob. The Governor is willing to restore us, but as the constitution gives him no power to guard us when back, we are not willing to go. The mob swear that if we come we shall die! If from what has been done in Zion, we, or the most of us, have got to be persecuted from city to city, from synagogue to synagogue, we want to know it; for there are those among us that would rather earn eternal life on such conditions, than loose it; but we hope for better things, and shall wait patiently for the word of the Lord. Our people fare well, and when they are descreet little or no persecution is felt. The milita in the upper counties is in readiness, at a moment's warning, having been ordered out by the Governor, to guard a court martial and court to inquiry etc. But we cannot attend a court of enquiry, on account of the expense, till we are restored and protected. (Signed) W. W. Phelps

Brother Joseph received the following revelation concerning Zion, December 16th 1833. "Verily I say unto you, concerning your brethren who have been afflicted, and persecuted, and cast out of the land of their inheritance, I the Lord have suffered the affliction to come upon them, wherewith they have been afflicted in cinsequence of their transgressions; yet, I will own them, and they shall be mine in that day when I shall come to make up my jewels. Therefore they must needs be chastened, and tried even as Abraham, who was commanded to offer up his only son; for all those who will not endure chastening, but deny me, can not be sanctified. Behold, I say unto you, there were jarrings, and contentions, and envyings, and strife, and lustful and covetous desires among them; therefore by these things they poluted their inheritances. They were slow to hearken unto the voice of the Lord their God; therefore, the Lord, their God is slow to hearken unto their prayers, to answer them in the day of their trouble. In the day of their peace they esteemed lightly my counsel; but in the day of their trouble of necessity they feel after me. Verily, I say unto you, notwithstanding their sins, my bowels are filled with compassion towards them. I will not utterly cast them off; and in the day of wrath I will remember mercy. I have sworn, and the decree hath gone forth by a former commandment which I have given unto you, that I would let fall the sword of mine indignation in the behalf of my people; and even as I have said, it shall come

to pass. Mire indignation is moon to be found out without measure upon all nations, and this will I do when the cup of their iniquity is full. And in that day, all who are found upon the watch tower, or in other words, all mine Isreal shall be saved. And they that have been scattered shall be gathered and all they that have mourned shall be crowned. Therefore, let your hearts be comforted concerning Zion; for all flesh is in mine hands; be still-, and know that I am God. Zion shall not be moved out of her place, notwithstanding her children are scattered, they shall return and come to their inheritances; they and their children, with songs of everlasting joy; to build up the waste places of Zion. And all these things that the property might be fulfilled. And behold, there is none other place appointed than which I have appointed; neither shall there be any other place appointed than that I have appointed for the work of gathering of my saints, until the day cometh when there is found no more room for them; and then I have other places which I will appoint unto them, and they shall be called stakes, for the curtains, or the strength of Zion. Behold it is my will that all they who call on my name, and worship me according to mine everlasting Gospel, should gather together and stand in holy places, and prepare for the revelation that is to come when the veil of the covering of my Temple, in my Tabernacle, which hideth the earth, shall be taken off, and all flesh shall see me together. And every corruptible thing, both of man or of the beast of the fields, or the fowls of heaven, or of the fish of the sea, that dwell upon all the face of the earth, shall be consumed, and also, that of element shall melt with fervent heat; and all things shall become new, that my knowledge and Glory may dwell upon all the earth. And in that day the enmity of man and the enmity of beasts; yea, the enmity of all flesh shall cease from before my face. And in that day whatsoever any man shall ask it shall be given unto him. And it that day Satan shall not have power to tempt any man. And there shall be no sorrow because there is no death. In that day an infant shall not die until he is old, and his life shall be as the age of a tree, and when he dies he shall not sleep, (that is to say in the earth) but shall be changed in the twinkling of an eye, and shall be caught up, and his rest shall be glorious,. Yea, verily I say unto you, in that day when the Lord shall come He shall reveal all things; things which have passed, and hidden things which no man knew; things of the earth by which it was made, and the purposes and the end thereoff; things most precious; things that are above, and things that are beneath; things that are in the earth, and upon the earth, and in heaven. And all they who suffer persecution for my name, and endure in faith, though they are called to lay down their lives for my sake, yet shall they partake of all this glory. Wherefore, fear not even unto death; for in this world your joy is not full, but in me your joy is full. Therefore, care not for the soul, and for the life of the soul; and seek the face of the Lord always, that in patience we may possess your souls, and we shall have eternal life. When men are called unto mine everlasting gospel, and covenant with an everlasting covenant, they are accounted as the salt of the earth and the savor of men. They are called to be the savor of men. Therefore, if that salt of the earth loses it savor behold it is thenceforth good for nothing, only to be cast out and be trodden under the feet of men. Behold, here is wisdom concerning the children of Zion; even many, but not all; they were found transgressors, therefore, they must naeds be chastened. He that exaltheth himself, shall be abased; and he that abaseth himself shall be exalted. And now I will show unto you a parable, etc. (read the remainder in the Doctrine & Covenants). On Monday night the 24th of December, four aged families, living near Independence, whose penury and infirmities, incident to old age, forgade a speedy removal, were driven from their houses, by a party of the mob, who tore down their chimneys, broke in their doors and windows, and hurled large rocks into their houses, by which the life of old M. Miller, in particular, was greatly endangered. Mr. Miller is aged sixty-five years, being the youngest man in the four families. of these men have toiled and bled in the defence of their country. And old Mr. Jones one of the sufferers, served as life guard to General George Washington in the revelution. Well may the soldiers of Seventy-Six contemplate, with horror, the scenes which surround him at this day in Jackson County, where Liberty, and law, and equal rights, are trodden under foot. It is now apparent, that no man embracing the faith of this people whatever be his age, or former standing in society, may hope to escape the wrath of Jackson County mob, whenever it is in their power to inflict abuse. A court of inquiry

			\$	
			4.4	138

Y			W.	
				and light
			A American	

was held at Liberty, Clay Co. Mo. the latter part of this month, to enquire into the conduct of Col. Pitcher, for driving the saints, or Mormons from Jackson Co., which resulted in his arrest for further trial by a court Martial. - Dec. 27th - The mob sold the material, or rather give "Davis E. Kelly" leave to take the Evening and Morning Star, established to Liberty Clay, County, where they commenced the publication of "The Missouri Enquisor", a weekly paper. They also paid our lawyers, employed as counsel against the mob, three hundred dollars, on the one thousand dollar note, on agreement; a small amount towards an establishment, which with the book work and furniture, had cost some three or four thousand dollars. From the very features of the celebrated mob circular, previously inserted, it will be seen that they mediated a most daring infraction of the constitution of our country, that they might gratify a spirit of persecution against an innocent people. To whom shall blame be attached in this tragedy, when they in July last boldy made known their determination to drive the Mormons from Jackson Co. "peacebly if they could, forcibly if they must," openly declaring, that "the arm of the civil law did not afford them a sufficient guarantee against the increasing evils of this religious sect", and in their circular they further say, "we deem it expedient of the highest importance, to form ourselves into a company for the better and easier accomplishment of our purposes", and conclude with these high toned words: "We therefore agree, that after timely warning; and upon receiving an adequate compensation for what little property they can not take with them, they refuse to leave us in peace as they found us, we agree to use such means as may be sufficient to remove them; and to this end, we each pledge to each other our lives, our bodily powers, fortunes, and sacred honor". In answer to their bold and daring resolves to guard against anticipated evils. I give the following extract from the Governor's letter in relation to this affair, dated Oct. 19th 1833. "No citizen, or number of citizens, has a right to take redress, of thier grievances, whether real or imaginary, into their own hands: such conduct strikes at the very existance of society, and subverts the foundation on which it is based. I ask again, to whom shall blame be attached in this tragedy? When the mob previously and publicly declared their intentions; and the principles involved were understood by the executive, as appears by the foregoing; and also by the judicary, according to Judge Rylands letter; and the constitution of the land, guaranteed equal rights and privileges to all, to whom should blame be attached, but Jackson Co. mobbers and Missouri?"- "The scattered saints in Missouri commenced the year, eighteen hundred and thirty four, with a conference, which they held in Clay County, on the first day of Jan., at which Bishop Partridge presided. After transacting much business relative to comforting and strengthening the scattered members of the Church, it was resolved that Lyman Wight and Parley P. Pratt be sent as special messengers, to represent the situation of the scattered brethren in Missouri, to the presidency and church in Kirtland, and ask their advise, etc. On the 9th of Jan. 1834, Algernon S. Gilbert, wrote a communication to the Gov. (read in Joseph's history, Times and Seasons, page 962). "On the evening of the 11th of Jan. Joseph Smith Jr., Frederick G. Williams, Newel K Whitney, John Johnson, Oliver Cowdery, and Orson Hyde, united in prayer, and asked the Lord to grant the following petitions: That the Lord would grant that our lives might be prescious in his sight", etc.- That the Lord would deliver Zion, and gather in his scattered people to posses it in peace; and also, while in their dispersions, that he would provide for them that they perish not by hunger or cold; and finally, that God, in the name of Jesus, would gather his elect speedily, and unveil his face, that his saints might behold his glory, and dwell with him -- Amen. As soon as the Governor intimated, or the news began to circulate, that the Mormons, (as the people styled the Church) would be restored to their possessions in Jackson County, (if they desired to be) the "priests" of all denominations, as the men behind the scene, with the mob, began to set their springs in motion, and by their secret councils, and false publications and insinuations, roused the public mind, and veiled the administration of the laws, so that any thing like a return to their houses and lands, or a recovery of damages for losses sustained, seemed as distant as the day of judgment. The power of wickedness and darkness walked hand in hand together and the saints mourned. Jan 16th, I visit Br. Jenkins Salisbury, and spent the night. O Lord! Keep us and my family safe, until I return unto them: O my God, have mercy on my brethren in Zion, for Christ's sake: Amen. On the 22nd, the presidency of the High Priesthood wrote from Kirtland, to the brethren in Christ Jesus, scatter from Zion, scattered abroad



from the land of their inheritance:- Greeting: We your companions in tribulations embrace the present opportunity of sending you this token of our love, and good will assuring you that our bowels are filled with compassion, and that our prayers are duly ascending to God in the name of Jesus Christ in your behalf. We have just received intelligence from you through the medium of Br. Elliot, of Chagrin, making inquiries concerning the course which you are to pursue. In addition to the knowledge contained in the above on this subject, we say if it is not the duty of the Governor, to call out and keep a standing force in Jackson County to protect you on your lands, (which appears must be done, as we understand the mob are determined to massacre you if the Gov. takes you back upon your lands and leaves you unprotected;) it will become your duty to petition the Gov. to petition the President to send a force there to protect you, when you are reinstated. The Gov. proposes to take you back to your lands whenever you are ready to do, (if we understand correctly) but can not keep up any army to guard you; and while the hostile feelings of the people of Jackson County remain unabated, probably you dare not go back to be left unguarded. Therefore, in your petition to the Governor, set all things forth in their proper light, and pray him to notify the President of your situation, and also petition the President yourselves according to the direction of the Lord. We have petitioned Gov. Dunklin in your behalf, and enclose it in a printed revelation, and mailed for Jefferson City, one week ago, and he will probably receive it two weeks before you receive this. We also calculate to send a petition and this revelation to the President forthwith, in your behalf, and then we will act the part of the poor widow to perfection, if possible, and let our rulers read their destiny if they do not lend a helping hand. We exhort you to prosecute and try every lawful means to bring the mob to justice, as fast as circumstances will permit. With regard to your tarrying in Clay County, we can not say; you must be governed by circumstances; perhaps you will have to hire out, and take farms to cultivate, to obtain bread until the Lord delivers. We sent you a fifty dollar, United States note some time ago, if you have received it, please acknowledge the receipt of it, to us, that we may be satisfied you received it. We shall do all that is in our power to assist you in every way we can. We know your situation is a trying one, but be patient and not murmer against the Lord, and you shall see that all these things shall turn to your greatest good. Enquire of Elder Marsh to find out the entire secret of mixing and compunding lead and antimony, so as to make type metal, and write us concerning it. Joseph has sent you another fifty dollar note, making in all one hundred dollars; write us concerning it. There is a prospect of the eastern churches doing something pretty handsome towards the deliverance of Zion, in the course of a year, if Zion is not delivered otherwise. Though the Lord has said this affliction came upon you because of your sins, polluting your inheritance etc., yet there is an exception of some, namely, the heads of Zion, for the Lord said your brethren in Zion begin to repent, and the angels rejoice over them, etc. You will also see an exception at the top of the second column of this revelation; therefore, this affliction came upon the church to chasten those in transgression, and prepare the hearts of those who had repented, for an endowment from the Lord. We shall not be able to send you any more money at present unless the Lord puts in into our hands unexpectedly. There is not quite so much danger of the mob upon us as there has been. The hand of the Lord has thus far been stretched out to protect us. Doctor P. Hurlbut an apostate elder from this Church, has been to the state of New York, and gathered up all the ridiculous stories that could be invented, and some affidavits respecting the character of Joseph, and the Smith family, and exhibited then to numerous congregations in Chagrin, Kirtland, Mentor, and Painsville, and filled the minds of the people with much indignation, against Joseph and the Church. Hurlbut also made many harsh threats etc., that he would take the life of Joseph, if he could not destroy mormonism without. Bro. Joseph took him with a peace warrant and after three day trial, and investigating the merits of our religion, in the town of Painsville, by able attorneys on both sides, he was bound over to the county court. Thus his influence was pretty much destroyed, and since the trial the spirit of hostility seems to be broken down in a good degree, but how long it will continue so, we cannot say. You purchased your inheritances with money therefore, behold you are blessed; you have not purchased your lands by the shedding of blood, consquently you do not come under the censure of this commandment, which says, "If by blood to your enemies are upon you, and ye shall be driven from city to city"; give yourselves no uneasiness on this account. Farewell in the bonds of the new covenants, 29.

and partakers in tribulation.

(Signed) Orson Hyde,

Clerk of the Presidency of the Church

Feb. 1st every expediant preparation was making by the Church in Kirtland, and Clay Co. to have those who had been driven from their possession in Jackson County, returned. Gov. Dunklin wrote as follows:

City of Jefferson, Feb. 4th 1834. Gentlemen: Your communication of the 6th of Dec was regularly received, etc., The brethren in Clay County, Mo. wrote as follows: To the Honorable John F. Ryland, Judge of the fifth circuit, Missouri, --Another request similar to the above was sent to Amos Reese, Circuit Attorney. They also wrote the Judge Advocate as follows: Liberty Feb. 19, 1834. George Woodward, Judge Advocate, etc.". A revelation was given Feb. 24th 1834 as follows: Verily I say unto you my friends, behold I will give unto you a revelation and commandment that you may know how to act in the discharge of your duties concerning the salvation and redemption of your brethren, who have been scattered from the land of Zion; being driven and smitten by the hands of mine enemies; on whom I will pur out my wrath without measure in mine own time, for I have suffered them thus far, that they might fill up the measure of their iniquities, that their cup might be full; and that those who call themselves after my name might be chastened for a little season with a sore and frievous chastisment, because they did not hearken altogether unto the precepts and commandment which I gave unto them. But verily I say unto you, that I have decreed a decree, which my people shall realize inasmuch as they hearken from this hour unto the counsel, which I the Lord their God give unto them. Behold they shall, for I have decreed it, begin to prevail against mine enemies from this very hour; and by hearkening to observe all the words which I the Lord their God shall speak unto them, they shall never cease to prevail until the kingdoms of the world are subdued under my feet, and the earth is given unto the saints, to posses it forever and ever.

But inasmuch as they keep not my commandments, and hearken not to observe all my words, the kingdoms of the world shall prevail against them; for they were set to be light unto the world and to be saviours of men, and inasmuch as they are not the saviours of men they are as salt that hath lost its savor, and is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be trodden under the feet of men. But verily I say unto you, I have decreed that your brethren who have been scattered shall return to the lands of their inheritances, and build up the waste places of Zion, for after much tribulation, as I have said unto you in a former commandment, cometh Behold this is the blessing which I promised after your tribulations, and the tribulations of your brethren even their restoration to the land of Zion, to be established no more to be thrown down: Nevertheless, if they shall pollute their inheritances they shall be thrown down, for I will not spare them if they shall pollute their inheritances. Behold I say unto you, that the redemption of Zion must needs come by power, therefore, I will raise up unto my people, a man, who shall lead them like as Moses led the children of Isreal; for ye are the children of Isreal and of the seed of Abraham, and ye must needs be led out of bondage, by power with a stretched out arm; and as your fathers were led at the first even so shall the redemption of Zion be; therefore, let not your hearts faint, for I say not unto you as I did unto your fathers, mine angel shall go up before you, but not my prescence; but I say unto you mine angel shall go before you and also my prescence, and in time ye shall possess the goodly land. Verily, Verily, I say unto you, that my servant Baurak Ale is the man I likened the servant to whom the Lord of the vineyard spake in the paragle which I have given unto you. Therefore, let my servant Baurak Ale say unto the strength of my house, my young men and the middle aged, gather yourselves together unto the land of Zion, upon which I have bought with moneys that have been consecrated unto me, and let all the churches send up wise men, with their moneys, and purchase lands even as I have commanded them; and inasmuch as mine enemies come against you to drive you from my goodly land, which I have consecrated to be the land of Zion; even from your own lands after these testimonies, which ye have brought before me, against them, ye shall

1 1.00 curse them; and whomsoever ye curse, I will curse; and ye shall avenge me of my enemies, unto the third and fourth generation of them that hat me. Let no man be afraid to lay down his life for my sake; for whose layeth down his life for my sake shall find it again. And whose is not willing to lay down his life for my sake, is not my disciple. It is my will, that my servant Sidney Rigdon shall lift up his voice in the congregations in the eastern countries, in preparing the churches to keep the commandments which I have given unto them concerning the restoration and redemption of Zion. It is my will that my servant Parley P. Pratt, and my servant Lyman Wight should not return to the land of their brethren, until they have obtained companies to go up unto the land of Zion, by tens, or by twenties, or by fifties, or by a hundred, until they have obtained to the number of five hundred of the strength of mine house. Behold, this is my will ask and you shall receive, but men do not always do my will; Therefore, if you cannot obtain five hundred, seek diligently that peradventure you may obtain three hundred; and if ye can not obtain three hundred, seek diligently that peradventure you may obtain one hundred. But verily I say unto you, a commandment I give unto you, that ye shall not go up to the land of Zion, until you have obtained one hundred of the strength of my house, to go up with you unto the land of Zion. Therefore, as I said unto you, ask and ye shall receive, pray earnestly that peradventure my servant Baurak Ale my go with you and preside in the midst of my people, and organize my kingdom upon the consecrated land; and establish the children of Zion upon the laws and commandments which have been, and which shall be given unto you. All victory and glory is brought to pass unto you through your dilligence, faithfulness, and prayers of faith. Let my servant Parley P. Pratt, journey with my servant Joseph Smith Jr., Let my servant Lyman Wight, journey with my servant Sidney Rigdon. Let my servant Hyrum Smith, journey with my servant Frederick G. Williams. Let my servant Orson Hyde, journey with my servant Orson Pratt: Whithersoever my servant Joseph Smith Jr., shall counsel them in obtaining the fullfilment of these commandments, which I have given unto you, and leave the residue in my hands; even so : Amen." On Wednesday Feb. 26th Br. Joseph started from home to obtain volunteers for Zion, in compliance with the foregoing, and stayed at Brother Roundy's. The History says "We copy the following article from the "North Star" printed in Danville, Vermont, by E. Eaton, headed "the Mormons." "We have received the first number of the mormon "Morning and Evening Star" (The Evening and Morning Star) resuscitated in Kirtland Ohio, It is the name assuming, misterious publication of its original". While the press, (and many of the public,) was breathing the spirit of bitterness against the work of God I received letters from many of our friends which gave us occasion for rejoicing etc. .-- Thus while the press was mourning, the work prospering, the saints rejoicing in the East, troubles changed and multiplied in the West, as may be seen by the following letter written, Clay Co. Mo. Feb. 27th 1834. Dear Brothers the times are so big with events, and the anxiety of everybody so great to watch them, that I feel somewhat impressed to write oftener than I have done, in order to give you more of the "strange acts" of this region. I have just returned from Independence, the seat of war in the west. About a dozen of our brethren among whom were Bishop Partridge, Elder Corrill and myself, were subpeonaed in behalf of the State; and on the 23rd of Feb. about twelve o'clock we were on the bank opposite Everetts Ferry, where we found Cap. Athchisons company of "Liberty Blues" near fifty rank and file, ready to guard us into Jackson Co. The soldiers were well armed with United States muskets, bayonets fixed, etc., and to me the scene was "Passing strange", and long to be remembered; the martial law in force to guard the civil. --About twenty-five men crossed over to effect a landing in safety and when they came near the warehouse, they fired six or eight guns, though the enmey had not gathered to witness, the landing. After we were all across, and waiting for the baggage waggon, it was thought most advisable to encamp in the woods, and the witnesses with half the company, marched neraly a mile towards Independence, to build night fires, as we were without tents, and the weather cold enough to snow a little. While on the way to Quarter Master, and others, that had gone on ahead to prepare quarters in town, sent an express back, which was not of the most pacific appearance. Capt. Atchison continued to express to Col. Allen for the two hundred drafter militia, and also to Liberty for more ammunition; and the night passed off in warlike style; with the sentinels marching silently at the proper distance from the watch fies. Early in the morning, we marched strongly guarded by the troops, to the seat of war, and quartered in the black houses,

formerly the tavern stand of S. Flawney. After breadfast, we were visited by the District Attorney Mr. Reese, and the Attorney General Mr. Wells. From them we learned that all hopes of criminal prosecutions was at an end. Mr. Wells had be sent by the Gov. to investigate as far as possible, the Jackson outrage, but the bold front of the mob, bound even unto death (as I have heard) was not to be penetrated by civil law or awed by executive influence; Shortly after Cap. Atchinson informed me that he had just received an order from the Judge, that his company's service was no longer wanted in Jackson County; and we were marched out of town to the tune of Yankee-doodle in quick time, and soon returned to our camp without the loss of any lives. (This order was issued by the court, apparantly, on account of the speedy gathering of the old mob, or citizens of Jackson County, and their assuming such a boisterous and mobacratic appearance.) In fact much credit is due to Capt. Atchison for his gallantry and hospitality and I think I can say foof the officers and company, that their conduct as soldiers and men is highly reputable, so much so knowing as I do the fatal result had the militia come, or not come, I can add that the Captians safe return refreshed my mind with Zenaphens safe retreat of the ten thousand. Thus ends all hope of "redress", even with a guard ordered by the Gov., for the protection of the court and witnesses. Before a crop is harvested, it becomes ripe of itself. The dreadful ddeds now done in Jackson Co., with impunity must bring matter to a focus shortly. Within tow or three weeks past, some of the most savage acts ever witnessed have been committed by the bitter branches. Old Father Lindsey, whose locks have been whitened by the blasts of seventy winters, had his house thrown down, after he was driven from it; his goods, corn, etc., piled together and fire put to it, but fortunately after the mob retired his son extinguished it. The mob have quit whiping and now best with clubs. Lyman Leonard, one of the number that returned from Van Buren had two chairs broks to splinters about him and was then dragged out od doors, and beat with clubs till he was supposed to be dead; but he is yet alive. Josiah Sumner and Bornet Cole were severely beat at the same time. The mob had comenced burning house stacks, etc., and we shall not think it out of their power by any means, to proceed to murder any of our people scenes as are trnaspiring amoung us, are calculated to arouse feelings and passions in all, and to strengthen the faith and fortify the hearts of the saints for greater things. Our Saviour laid down his life for our sakes, and shall we, who profess to live by every work that proceeds out of the mouth of God; shall we, the servants of the Lord of the vineyard, who are called and chosen to prove it for the last time; whall we fee yea verily, we who are enlightened by the wisdome of heaven, shall we fear to do as much for Jesus as he did for us? No: we will obey the voice of the spirit, that God may overcome the world. I am a servant, etc.,

W.W. Phelps.

The history says; we called the church together, and related unto them what had happened to our brethren in Zion, and opened to them the prophecies and revelations concerning the order of the gathering of to Zion, and the means of her redemption; and I prophesied to them, and the spirit of the Lord came mightily upon them, and with all readiness, the young and middle aged volunterred for Zion, The same evening we held two meetings, three or four miles distant from each other. March 6th we held another meeting at Br. Nickerson. The few unbelievers that attended were outragious, and meeting ended in complete confusion.

March 7th we proceeded on our journey accompanied by Br. Nickerson. leaving B. Gould, and Mathews to prepare and gather up the companies, in the churches, in that region, and meet us in Ohio, ready for Zion on the first of May......

March 17th a conference of Elders etc.,-----stated that the object of the conference was to obtain young men, and middle aged to go and assist in the redemption of Zion according to the commandment; and for the church to gather up thier riches, and send them to purchase lands according to the commandment of the Lord; etc-----

Monday March 31st, -- This day, also Ira I. Willis, a young man who had been in the church for some time, and was drivien from Jackson County into Clay, returned thither to look for a stray cow; and while at the house of Esq. Manship's a justice

CLASS. 型:

of the peace, (where he had called, with Br. John Follet, to prove his title to the cow.) was caught by the unhung land-pirate and inhuman monster, Moses Wilson, and whipped in a most cruel and savage manner, while surrounded by somehalf dozen of the old mobbers. This was an unpardonable act; all that know Mr. Willis can bear testimony that he is a young man honest, peacable, and unoffending, working righteousness and molesting no one. May God reward Moses Wilson according to his works.

The Presidency wrote Elder Orson Hyde who yet remained in the state of New York as follows: Dear Br. Orson: We received yours of the 31st ultimo, in due course of mail, and were much grieved to learn that you were not likely to succeed according to our expectations. Myself, Brs. Newel Frederick and Oliver, retired to the translating room, where prayer was meant to be made, and unbosomed our feelings before God, and can not exercise faith yet that you, in the providence of God will succeed obtaining help. The fact is, unless, we can obtain help, I myself can not go to Zion, and If I do not go, it will be impossible to get my brethren in Kirtland; any of them to go; and if we do not go, it is in vain for our eastern brethren to think of going up to better themselves by obtaining so goodly a land (which now can be obtained for one dollar per acre,) and stand against that wicked mob; for unless they do the will of God, God will not help them, and if God does not help them, all is vain. Now the fact is, this is the head of the Church, and thelife of the body and those able men, as members of the body, God has appointed to be hands to administer to the necessities of the body. Now if annans hand refuses to administer to the necessities of his body, it must perish of hunger; and if the body perish, abl the members perish with it; and if the head fails, the whole body is sickened, the heart faints, and the body dies, the spirit takes its exit, and the carcase remains to be devoured by worms. Now Br. Orson, if this church, which is assaying to the the Church of Christ, will not help us, when they can do it without sacrafice, with those blessings which God has bestowed upon the, I prophecy I speak the truth, I lie not, God shall take away their tallent and give it to those who have no talent, and shall prevent them from ever obtaining a place of refuge, or an inheritance upon the land of Zion; therefore, they may tarry, for they might as well be overtaken where they are, as to incur the displeasure of God and fall under his wrath by the wayside, as to fall into the hands of a mercyless mob, where there is no God to deliver, as salt that has lost its savor, and thenceforth good for nothing, but to be trodden under foot of men. I therefore adjuse you to be seech them in the name of theLord, by the Son of God, to lend us a helping hand; and if all this will not soften their hearts, to administer to our necessity for Zion's sake, turn your back upon the, and return speedily to Kirtland, and the blood of Xion shall be upon their heads, even as upon the heads of her enemies, and let their recompence be as the recompence of her enemies, for thus shall it come to pass saith the Lord of Hosts, who has the cattle upon a thousand hills, who has put forth his Almighty hand to bring to pass his strange act; and what man shall put forth his hand to steady the ark of God or be found turning a deaf ear to the voice of his servants, God shall speak in due times, and all will be declared, Amen. Your brethren in the New Covenant.

Joseph Smith, Jr., F.G. Williams Oliver Cowdery."

A petition was sent to the President of the United of States of America, Dated, Liberty Clay Co., Mo. April 10, 1834. (read in Joseph's History, Times and Seasons).

The brethren in Zion received a communication from Gov. Dunklin, dated, "City of Jefferson, Feb. 4th, from Gov. Dunklin, dated (See Times and Seasons). Br. Joseph says, on the 19th continuing our journey, dined at Br. Joseph Bosworth, in Medina Co" ---We arrived the same day at Br. Johathan Taylors in Norton, where we were received with kindness, We soon retired to the wilderness, where we united in prayer and suplication for the blessings of the Lord to be given unto his Church. We called upon the Father in the name of Jesus to be with the brethren who were going to the aland of Zion, that Imight have strength and wisdom and understand sufficient

*

to lead the people of the Lord, and gather back and establish the saints upon theland of their inheritances, and organize them according to the will of Heaven, that they be no more cast down forever. We then united in laying on of hands. Elder Rigdon, Cowdrey, and Coltrin, laid their hands on my head and confirmed upon me all the blessings necessary to qualify me to stand before the Lord, in my calling, and be returned again in peace, and triumph, to enjoy the society of my brethren". They then blessed Br. Cowdrey and Rigdon. -- "After blessing Elder Rigdon, we laid our hands upon Br. Zebidee, and confirmed the blessing of wisdom to preach the Gospel even till it spreads to the Islands of the seas, and to be spared to see three score years and ten, and see Zion built up, and Kirtland established forever, and even to last to receive a crown of life. Our hearts rejoiced and we were comforted with the hold spirit". The great burden that seemed to rest upon Joseph at this time, was the welfare, and deliverence of Zion. His prayers were offered up to his God, continually in behalf of her children, who were afflicted, and wondering, as outcasts from their homes. The brethren of Zion received the following letter from the Gov. of Missouri. April 12th 1834 (see Times and Seasons). "On the 21st I attended Conference, and had a glorious time. Some voluunteered to go to Zion, and others donated sixty six and thirty seven cents, for the benefit of the scattered Brethren in Zion .-- President Joseph Smith Jr., prophecies, "If Zion is not delivered, the time is near when all of this church, whenever they may be found, will bw persecuted and destroyed in like manner". The brethren of Mo. again wrote the Gov. as follows, Liberty, Clay Co., Mo. April 24th 1834 (See Time & Seasons) "About the last of the month I received, by letter from friends in the East, and of brethren in Kirtland, etc., the sum of two hundred and fifty one dollars and sixty cents towards the deliverance of Zion. May 1st, 1834 more than twenty of the brethren left Kirtland for Mo. according to previous appointment, accompanied by four baggage waggons, they traveled to New Portage and there tarried with the church, until the remaineded of the Kirtalnd company arrived, who were not in readiness to start with them. They following letter from Elder Phelps to us clearly shows the necessity there was of the saints in Mo. receiving assistance from afar. "Liberty May 1st, 1834, Dear Brethren -- There are great moves in the West, Last week an alarm was spread in Jackson Co., the seat of iniquity and blookdshed, that the Mormons were crossing the Missouri to take possession of theeir lands, and nearly all the county turned out, prepared for war; on Saturday, and on Sunday took the field, near old McGees, above Blue; but no mormon came; neighbr did Arthur go over to see about his split whiskey, so the scene closed by burning our houses or many of them. Our people had about one hundrend and seventy buildings in Jackson, and a bonfire of nearly all of them at once, must have made alight large enought to have plared on the dark deed and cup of iniquity running over, at midnight. The crisis has come, all who will not take up arms with the mob and prepare to fight the Mormons, have to leave Jackson County. I understand some have left the county because they refused to fight an innocent people. It is said the mob will hold a general musten this week for the purpose of learning who is who. They begin to slip over the Missouri and commit small depredations upon our brethren settled near the river, as we have reason to believe. It is said to be enough to shock the stoutest heart to witness the drinking, swearing, and ravings of the most of the mob. Nothing but the power of God can stop them in their latter-day crusade against the Church of Christ. Our brethren are very industrious in putting in spring crops; and they are generally in good health, and the faithful in strong faith of a glorious hereafter. I remain

> Yours etc., W.W. Phelps.

All hopes of relief from the General Government was destroyed on the receipt of the following communication from the City of Washington May 2nd 1834 (Times and Seasons page 1073.)

1842

he secretly worked for the destruction of Joseph, and once when the legion were haveing a sham battle, Bennet had lain his plan to kill Joseph, and have it thought to be an accident. But the Lord warned Joseph so that he was on his guard, and was preserved at that time. Often Joseph was liberated from the mission he was again arrested and taken to Springville for trial, and was, as usual acquitted. After his return home, the people rejoiced greatly. Several of the brethren and sisters were invited to meet at Joseph's house to rejoice with him - they had a jubilee, and two jubilee songs were sung; about 74 were served at dinner, including the family, there were four tables, Joseph and Emma waiting upon them with their own hands, not sitting down until the 3rd table. Brother Young was there although quite feeble, he had been very sick, and this was the first he had been out since his convalescence. This was the 18th of Jan., it also being the 15th aniversary of Joseph and Emma's wedding. About six the company dispersed. About the 11th of February Mother Smith came to live at Brother Joseph's. She was a very nice old lady. Joseph gave her charge of the three mummies and their records that we had, and she seemed to take great delight in explaining them to visitors who called on her. Brother Joseph spent considerable time studying German, and after Brother Hyde returned from Jerusalem, a Hebrew class was formed, and met in Joseph's dining room. He game any of his family that wanted to the privilege of learning. I thought I would study it, but never got beyond the three first words of the bible. Mother Smith was very sick soon after she came to her son's to live. About this time O. P. Rockwell was taken prisoner by Missourians, and reports came that new inditements were being gotten out for Joseph and Hyrum, and many others of the brethren by the Missourians, and also that J. C. Bennet was making desperate threats. One day in the latter part of March Josiah Butterfield came to Joseph's and insulted him to that degree that Joseph rose and kicked him out of the house, across the yard, through the gate, into the street. The man made no resistance.

But as a general thing I was very happy going to parties and singing schools, and riding horseback. One day Emma said, as we had been to so many parties, we ought to have one and invite the young people in return. Of course that pleased us very much. We had an escellent time playing games, (dancing was not practiced much then), and enjoyed ourselves, as only young folks can, finally as we were about to close, sone one proposed that we have one more gave — poor puss wants a corner, but that was about the last of our playing games, for dancing was the rage soon after. The prades of the Nauvoo Legion was a great day with us. Joseph, on his big black horse "Charley" and dressed in his uniform as Lieut. General, looked grand. Sometimes Emma and others would accompany the Officeers on horseback and sometimes in carriages. Once the carriage that Emma was in tipped over, which brought out some disagreeable expressions from the envious, such as, "served her right, and I am glad of it, etc.", but nobody was hurt. Emmas looked well on a horse. She was a large and noble looking woman. She generally rode the chestnut horse, "Joe Duncan".

Well the people of Nauvoo did enjoy themselves as none but Mormons know how. For although Joseph was often times an

(Belongs somewhere in the beginning.

東 二 二 中 二 中 三 一 東

SALT LAKE CITY

June 27th 1897

This is the anniversary of the most solemn and sorrowful day ever experienced in all the history of this church. (The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints.)

Fifty three years ago today our Prophet and Patriarch fell martyrs to the cause of truth. Slain by the hands of a wicked and bloodthirsty mob, led by those who had once been their sworn friends. Oh that terible day! So long to be remembered! Who can portray the gloom and deep sorrow that settled over the people of Nauvoo when the terible news came from Carthage? It was like a thunderbolt crushing the people to the earth. They were almost paralized; postrated with the deepest grief. My soul is harrowed up when I let my mind revert back to those days of sorrow and persecution that that followed the Prophet Joseph all his life long. His troubles at home being more sad, and harder to bear than all the trials that could be heaped upon him by outside enemies. My heart is filled with bitter regret when I think that I might have added, even one drop of sorrow to the abundance already heaped upon him. I was intimately acquainted with him for several years. More acquainted with his home life than with his public-or rather his private life outside of his home. I have known him to come in with his head bowed; he would walk the floor back and forth, with his hands clasped behind him (a way he had of placing his hands when his mind was deeply troubled) his countenance showing that he was weighed down with some terible burden. Many times my heart has ached for him. He did not often speak of his outside troubles to his family. --- Yes it is fifty three years ago today that he was shot down like an escaped criminalor rather a caged animal (for he was imprisoned at the time) the law could not touch him, but powder and ball did.

Woe, to those false friends who entered into the conspiracy and took the most solemn oaths to never cease their efforts until his life was taken. Well they accomplished their hellish design. I shrink from writing the awful fact.

Joseph was a Prophet of God, and a friend of man. His was a noble character, all who knew him can testify to that assertion. He was all that the word 'gentleman' would imply. Pure in heart, always striving for right, upholding innocence, and battling for the good of all. Oh how could people so misjudge him. Why could he not have been spared to us a little longer? Perhaps we did not appreciate him as we had ought. I fear we did not. not apt to place much value upon our blessings until we are deprived of them. How short sighted we are. We have to learn wisdom and gain knowledge by sad experience; and may the Lord be merciful and help us to be worthy to meet our dearly beloved friend again. Oh Lord how long must we wait before we are permitted to enjoy his society again? Shall we ever be worthy to enjoy and listen to his wise counsel again? and associate with the good and great man that he is? There may have been passages in my past life when I was not as patient as I should have been, but I hope he will forgive me; and I think he will for he well knew the trying conditions of my life, and that I was subject to many disagreeable and humiliating circumstances, and being young and inexperienced did not always count the cost before hand. Well this is all past and gone. I have felt sad and loanly all this day but have shed no tears. There are griefs

to deep for tears. I have been living over again the sorrowful scenes of fifty three years ago today; well may we weep and mourn.

EMILY D. P. YOUNG -- SMITH

Salt Lake City June 27th 1897 1.

Salt Lake City 5th E, st 1070 S. Jan 27-1899

W. Collins Esq.

Dear Brother in the Gospel.

I received your letter of the 22nd inst. yesterday; asking the question; did Joseph Smith the Prophet claim to have a revelation on polygamy of plural marriage. You say that the Josephites deny that he did.

I can answer that question in a few words. It is a positive fact that he did so claim and teach and also practice. I am a living witness of the same. Withe me it is neither guess work or hearsay. I had it from his own mouth, to me it was the word of the Lord. I accepted the pure and sacred principle and was married or sealed to him as his wife for time and all eternity, in Nauvoo 1843.

I know positively that he had other wives. I have witnessed his performing the ceremony of plural marriage for other parties. Now facts are stubborn things, the Josephites may oppose and deny but the facts still remain. The Josephites are building their church ona sandy foundation.

Error is a poor prop to build any structure upon. Truth is best, it will stand forever. I would be very sorry to bear false witness or testify to a falsehood and have it go down on record to future generations. But what I have stated here is the truth, and if I was standing before my God I could speak no different.

I also knew when Joseph Smith had the revelation on plural marriage written, and knew the circumstances that caused it to be written at that time. The Josephites also deny that the Prophet Joseph ever gave endowments. Now I know that he did give endowments to a few of the brethren and their wives, in one of the upper front rooms of the Mansion House. I was not one of the favored ones but I witnessed the preparations for the same, and saw the making of the clothes. I also knew of his having prayer meetings there afterwards. I was living there at the time. I was an inmate of his home for about three years. Now this is my testimony to you and all seekers after truth. I am getting old and according to the course of nature will not remain here long. Those that were personally acquainted with the Prophet are fast passing away, and very few remain that knew of his teaching polygamy or, plural marriage.

Yours Truly,

EMILY D. P. YOUNG

.

6

Diary of

EMILY DOW PARTRIDGE YOUNG

Salt Lake City, Utah

EMILY D. YOUNGS DIARY

SALT LAKE CITTY UTAH TERITORY, HEAD HOUSE

Feb. 28th 1874 12th Ward

Today I am fifty years old. Can it be possible; To look back upon my past life it seems like a troubled dream. There has been but few if any, pleasant reminisecees, for memory to dwell upon. My children (may the Lord bless them for ever and ever,) they are my comfort all the day long. They have given me tokens of their affections which I prize very highly, being some of their own work. Carlos gave me a picture of a horse reared upon his hind feet with a large snake coiled around his body. He put it in a frame, and it looks well.

Emily gave me a boquet of wax flowers, that she, Mamie and Josephine made on purpose for me. The yellow rose, some of the verbenas and fusias were made by Mamie, one stem of verbenas and some the fusias and heliotrope were made by Josephine. Caolie intends to get a globe to cover them as soon as she can. And even little Lulu is trying to get me something.

March 1st. Last evening, I went to the theater, the play was Struck Oil, and Paddys Mischief, which is a new name for Paddy Miless Boy, Betwen the plays Professor Reardon gave a performace of tumbleronicon, which was playing on tumblers with one hand, and on the piano with the other, it was very beautiful. Twenty-five years ago today Emily August was born, she has ever proved a blessing to me. She is a choice woman. Mamie and Carlos and myself have got the whooping cough or its twin sister. Lulu, Nellie and Maud have got it also, It seems to be a general time for that complaint with old and young.

March 6th. It is fast day and I intend to meet with our Relief Society this after noon. The fourth of this month(31) thirty-one years ago I was sealed to Joseph Smith.

March Friday 13. Carlies little Maude died this morning at nine o'clock. I have been down with her all I could. The littl darling was nearly five months old, she died with the whooping cough. Just as she was breathing her last a little bird flew again the window paine and darted away again.

Sat. 14th. Attended Maude funeral she was buried on the hill by the side of her little brother Charlie. He was buried a little over one year ago. I see it is easier for two bear a sorrow together than for one to bear it alone. May Mark always be as good and kind to Carlie as he is now.

April 5th. Today it set in to be rainy but has partialy cleared off. I have been quite ill, feel much better today. Wonder sometimes if I ever shall regain my health again.

April 16th. Today I feel quite unwell. I seem to lack strength. I would be glad if circumstances were such that I would not have to work so hard, but work seems to be my lot. I never did know how to shirk out of work. Yesterday Br. Cakoon called to see if I would send a man to help on the water ditch or pay 75 cts as I have no man without taking Carlos out of school. I had better pay it, and I do not think the Presidents men will help me in that. They know very well that he wishes me to take care of my self, and I do not know why he does not tell me himself. I almost wish he would, (although it would be very hard on me) It would

.

be preferable to being told of it so much by others. I I was well and strong I might do better, but I have not been well since I went to the farm to live about five years ago. Nobody knows my fellings while there but myself. There was nothing pleasant in connection with that place. I had not been in the 12th ward one year before I received a note stating that his Partridge s school tax was 75 dollars (of course I could not pay it) and I was told that Br. Young refused to pay it, so I suppose it stands against me yet. I hardly know sometimes which way to turn to get those things he does not provide. It is impossible for me to do all that ought to be done, but the Lord can and will provide.

May 19th Tuesday 11 forenoon 1874. Emilys baby Kate was born.

May 20th. The teachers of this ward called with a paper to get means to pay for an organ for the schoolhouse. He also said there would be a meeting the next Friday 22, to elect officers to organize in the united order.

Mon. 25th. Emily A. Clawson was very sick having much pain in her bowels and pit of the stemach. Today the (27) she is much better though quite weak. I am not very well myself. I am afraid I am going to have another spell of the I realy hope it will pass off. It is a bad time for me to be sick while Emily is sick. Mamie is not very well. She has almost a constant headacke. I sent and bought some of Dr. Pierces golden Nedical discovery and some of his pellets for her today.

June 6th 1874. I am much better today but have been quite sick the past week. I am now taking tincture of iron from Seymour Young.

June 16th. Carlos Mamie Josephine Lulu and myself went to Provo and returned the same day. There was a jubilee of the Sunday Shools and Br. Young and company went down.

June 17th. A few days ago Davis the gardner told Josephine if she would come to the garden Saturday we could have some strawberries but she did not get there early enough and they were all gone so we did not get any. But Davis said to come Tuesday morning early and we could get some. So some of my children (all grown up) went to pick strawberries this morning. When Shaw, one of Br. Youngs hired men, came in the garding and ordered them to leave and was very insulting in his talk, which made Carlos quite angry, and I expect he said some bad words back to him. If we could have our blessing without so much insult, it would be much more pleasant.

June 23. I was invited to tea to Sisters Stain. There I met several friends. In the evening several spoke in tonges. Sister E. Snow insisted on my speaking in tounges so I complied, but I am not in favor of making much use of that gift. I would rather hear speaking in our own language. I think it the safest. The devil is apt to poke his nose in where there is tounges, espesially among the inexperienced. And I do hope the sisters will be wise and not suffere themselves to get into a muddle, but seek those gifts that are most propitable to all. When we speak in our own tounge we know what we say, and if we speak in other tounges we have to depend on some one wise to tell us what we say, yet the gift of tounges is one of the gifts of the gospel, but should not be trifled with.

June 27th. Today is the aniversary of one of the most sorrowful days in the world. 30 years ago today was committed one of the blackest crimes known in the whole worlds record. Two innocent men were murderd in Carthage jail. Our beloved Prophet and Patriarch were stain. Their blood still cries to be avenged. The nation still seeks to do the same acts over again. They are working to destroy our leaders today as they did those in Carthage jail. But I pray God he will not suffer them to accomplish their wicked designs but deliver this people out of the hands of their

-10

enemies and avenge them of their wrongs. Spare thy people, O Lord, help them to be united in thy holy order. Help them to keep all they commandments and live by evry word that proceeds from thy mouth that they may gain the victory, is my prayer, amen.

Carlos has gone to the lake today with a company of young folks. He came home in the evning, all safe, but they had a tip over and several of the ladies were considerably bruised but nothing serious.

July 4th. No public celebration today. Mamie, Josephine, and Lulu have gone to ride with A. Smith. This morning a canary flew against the window seemingly attracted there by the crumbs that lay on the breakfast table. I opened the window, it hopped in and I caught it and put it in a cage and fed it. I supose we shall soon hear of the owner.

July 7th. Carlos started for Soda Springs with Honie, Lorenso and Jo Barney.

10th. I had a touch of the erisypilus but I think the tincture of iron that I am taking stoped it. I take a tea spoon ful evry day. But when I see it comeing on, I take a tea spoon full(3) three times a day, after eating.

Sunday Aug. 2nd. Carlos returned from Soda Springs. I am very glad he has got home all safe. Yesterday I went to see the Fresident (Br. Young) to see if he could get me a chance to go to Filmore to see Mother. She is getting old and I want to see her very much. I did not suceed in getting a way to go.

Aug. 3. I went to the City Hall to vote. There was quite a row before they got through with voting.

8th. I have been quite ill for three or four days, feel much better today. I expect to start for Filmore with Mamie, Joe and Lulu next week.

Mon. 17th. I intend to start on the 3 o'clock train for Filmore. I expect Fmily will be very loansome while we are gone.

Sept. 2nd. I returned from my visit to Filmore.

Sept. 27th. Paid Br. Paine two dollars donation. I suppose it is to lift the co-op debt. We are required to pay fifty cts a month until the debt is paid.

Oct. 19th. I have been sick through conference. Am as well as usual now. Last evening while Atlonso Young was handling Carlos pistol it accidently went off. Fortunately nobody hurt, but badly scared.

Nov. 30th. Went to the Endowment house with Miriam Young to have her endowments.

Dec. 1st. Went to see John Haslum to get some things I need but did not get much as he couldn't get them.

Dec. 2nd. I washed. A Telegram came from St. George announced the death of Alice Clawson.

Dec. 3rd. Attended the Relief Society Meeting.

Dec. 5th. Mamie and Josephine have gone South as far as the end of the rail road trach by invitation of Luna Little.

Dec. 6th. For the past few days a sad feeling comes over me very often, why

I do not know.

Dec. 11th. Received a letter from Filmore maying my sister L. is a little better.

Dec. 17th. Alice Clawson was buried on her fathers lot that he has selected for his own burying place.

Dec. 18th. This week I have been ill but not sick enough to lay abed nor well enough for hard work. So I am doing some sewing to get a little money to get a few things for the children on Christman. It seems more pleasant to be remembered on that day. This evening Carlos, Mamie and Josephine have gone to a party in the (14) fourteenth ward.

Dec. 19th. Carlos has been skaing all day. I feel much better today. I have just heard of a sure cure for the toothache, which I must write down. It is soda rubbed on the gums and in the cavity of the tooth. A piece of cotton should be used for the tooth.

Dec. 25, 1874. It is Christmas and there was just snow enough fell last night to make it look haary, and seems like Christmas in very deed. Santi Caluse has been around as usual. He was not as liberal with us as he is sometimes. Morris returned from the Sandwich Island. Carlos went to Ogden to meet him and he took supper with us. Mark and Carlie and the children were there to supper. Emily and her children took supper out. Margaret Clawson having a family gathering there and the children had some very fine presents. Mamie and Josephine went to a party in the 12th ward. There was a Relief Society party the night before which they attended. Carlos went last night in the 14th ward. In the evening I had the tooth ache.

Dec. 26. The snow is gone but it bbbks as if we might have more snow.

Mon. Dec. 28th 1874. Feel very tired. Have been washing but could not finish. I am not able to wash or do any hard work. Nor have I been for about six (6) years. There seems to be no way for me, but work, work. I sometimes feel a little rest would not be amis.

The girls have invited a few of their associates to spend the evening. They are sometimes rather noisy, but I have spent so many lonely hours or, years, myself, that I maybe a little over indulgent to my children. I cannot withold any reasonable pleasure.

Dec. 30th. Went with Josephing to be baptised. I was baptized for my health. Also for Miles Couldock. She was born in England and died Aprl 19th, 1872 in Salt Lake. While there we made a little mistake which caused a little unpleasantness. Not knowing the place of dressing was changed I went to the old dressing room and as no one was there to set us right, we changed our cloths and went in and was baptized and went back and was dressing when Br. Lyons came peeking in and scolded us soundly for being there. When he found out who it was he made some little apology but he had said enough to annoy my feelings for the rest of the day. It is much better to speak kindly, if possible. Mamie and Josephine have gone to a party in the 12 ward.

January 1st 1875. New Years Day. Emily with Lulu and Nellie have been to Carlies. Carlos has been making calls. A custom I do not approve of unless the refreshments are left out. Several called here, but Mamie and Josephine did not receive callers. They have gone to a party in the 12th ward. Carlos has gone to the 13th ward party. The paper carrier also came for his gift. Another practice I do not approve of. I do not like beggary in any form. Let evry one have pay for

their labor and not begg for gifts. Many times the beggar is richer than those they begg from. I had no money for the man and thought very likely he would have been insulted if I had offered him any thing else. So he went away as he came. The poor are very apt to be particular in what they receive, it must be the best or nothing.

Jan. 3rd. Got a prescription from Benedict and sent to Filmore for my sister Lydia who is no better.

Jan. 4th. Emily commenced to move today. Hyrum wishes her to move in the south part of the house that Margaret lives in and take Alices boys. I shall be very loansome when they are gone, but I see it is for the best. We must not expect to always keep our children with us. They must make homes for themselves an children. I cannot express my feelings and the loanlyness and desolation it brings when I see my children leaving me, but I would not have it otherwise when theyr happiness depends upon it.

Jan. 5th. Emily finished moving today. Nellie stays with me tonight. Received a telegram desiring me to mail some medicine to Filmore. Have got the medicine but cannot send it, as the mail will not take it. Neither will Wells Fargo take it. We must try again in the morning to send it some way.

Jan. 6th. Carlos has succeeded in sending the medicine to Filmore. It went in Wells Fargo Express.

Jan. 8th. I am not feeling very well. Josephing has got a bad cold and quite soar throat but she and Mamie have gone to spend the evening at Migleys. I always feel very much worried when I am not with my children.

Wedn. Evening Jan. 13th. Have been washing and feel very tired and lame across my back. Carlos and Josephine have gone sleighriding. Mamie had to attend quire practice. She will go when she gets through there. They want her to play the Organ. Nellie and I are here along. I can't tell how loansome it seems since Emily moved away. Although I have had Nellie with me most of the time, I miss Emily in more ways than one. She helped me to many little things that I have to do without now. Josephine has not been to school this week on account of her sore throat. It is better today, but is still very hoarse.

Jan. 16th. Received a telegram from Filmore announcing the death of my sister Lydia. She died at half past eleven o'clock this fore noon. She died easy, poor soul. Her life was short but full of hardships and sorrow. I should like to have the privilege of looking on her remains but cannot. She was buried 17th.

Jan. 24th. Attended the funeral of Aunt Sally Cuningham. Br. Joseph Young preached yesterday. Visited at Martha Boaker Youngs while there I received a letter Sister Eliza giving me the particulars of Sister Lydias death. They, I mean her friends take it very hard, expecially her children. She has been a sufferer and a blight has been cast over her life, and too soon she has paid the last debt, and left us in grief for her early departure. But in the midst of sorrow we rejoice, for we know our loss is her gain and we shall meet her again no more to be separated. She was born the 8th of May 1830 in Painsville, Geauga Co., Ohio, and died and was bured in Filmore, Utah Teritory, she died Jan. 16th 1875.

Jan. 27th. I am feeling pretty well now with the exception of a pain in my left leg which has ached for several days past. I am doing some sewing for Fmily to get some things I need. I went in debt for some over shoes for Josephine. She goes several blocks to school and the roads are very bad the most of the time, and her father does not want us to ride on the street cars much. She has had such a bad

cold that she could not speak loud, and a very soar throat. I think an ounce of precaution, worth a pound cure. She has gone to the 17th ward to a party tonight with L. Migley. Yesterday we all went to Carlies to dinner. Jane James came in to day. She has had considerable trouble since she has been in the valley. Her husband left her for a white woman (a fortune teller) and she was buried several of her children. All have their troubles, whether black or white.

Jan. 29th. When I awoke this morning my face was swelling and I have to favor myself. So I have been sewing to pay for Josephine s over shoes. I hope I will get along without being much sick, for I have so much to do. I cannot hardly spend time to be ill.

Feb. 1st. Today is Carlies Crorealls birthday. 24 years old. I have been sick in bed for two days. Am much better today. I feel rather dispirited and a good cry might do me good. I feel quite ashamed to be known as a wife of the richest man in the teritory, and yet we are so poor. I do not know why he is so loth to provide for me. My children are his children. He provides sumptuously for some of his family. If he was a poor man it would different. I think my family might be made more comfortable and not impoverish him or his family. He manifests a desire to cast me off, and I cannot ask him for anything. What his hired men will let me have I get, but it is like pulling teeth to get that sometimes. I feel very loanly tonight. I hope I do not sin in my feelings.

Feb. 21st, Sunday Evening. I am alone in the house. I wish Lulu were here. I am so very loansome. Friday I with all my family went on the cars as far as York 75 miles south of this city. To meet Pres. Young and company and he seemed quite well and in good spirits. He passed through the cars kissing the women and children, the men looking as if they considered it an honor for him to kiss their wives, as I do myself. Lulu has just come in.

Feb. 24th. Evening went to the theater, heard the Alleganians bell ringers, the performance was excellent. The musical glasses was very sweet. Ida, B, and Josephine, and little Nelly staid at home, alone. Martha was very much worried about Ida, so much so that she was about to start out of the theatre after her (and leave Josephine alone I expect. She thought Josephine would be safe enough alone, although it was unsafe for Ida, in such a loansome place) however she staid untill the theatre was out, but she was here after theatre wabefore me. How inconsistant some people are, to think of her walking four blocks alone and late at night, after the danger was all over (if there was any danger) and she compalining of ill health, all the time.

Feb. 26th. Josephine is haveing a birthday party this evening. She was fifteen the 21st of this month but it was not convenient to have it then, so it was put off till this evening. Carlos has gone to a party at the courthouse.

I see by reading the evening paper that Jud McKean has decided in favor of Ann Elisa Webb. He decides that Brother Young shall pay 3,000 dollars for attorney fees, and 500 dollars to Ann Elisa per month. I am led to wonder why she, a false faithless woman, is suffered to get so much, wrongfuly too, while so many good and true women have barely enough to sustain life. I can hardly understand these things and why they should be.

Feb. 28th. Sunday evening. It is my 51st birthday. I took dinner with Emily Clawson.

March 11th. President Young was sentenced to pay a fine of \$25, and one days imprisonment by J.B.McKean. Pres. Young was in custody of A.K.Smith, by whom

he was taken to the Territorial Penitentsary to remain one day. Carlos has gone with some others to spend the night somewhere near his father. (Magnanimous judge) to give him but one day in prison. Well the old judge may spend a few days there himself before he dies. I almost wish he was there now.

March 12th. President Young was released from prison today. I think between 12 and 1 o'clock. Carlos came home about 3 or 4 o'clock. He was placed on the east side of the penitentsary as guard. Miss Mary E. Cook called this morning to get sighners to a petition for Pr. Youngs released from prison. I do not think they had time to use it. I signed it. Mamie and Josephine are at their Sunday School party this evening. I have been trying to sew a little but as I have to rip it all out as fast as I sew it, and some of it twice, I have laid it one side untill I shall better luck, for I do not make much headway after that fashion.

March 13th. The next day after Pr. Youngs imprisonment Judge McKean was removed. I do not think there was ever a time when there was greater rejoicing by both Mormon and nonMormon as there was in Utah. The evening the news came when lawyer Whitney went into G.C. Bates s office and told him, he was so overjoyed that he put his arms around his neck and huged and kissed him first on one check and then on the other, the tears streaming down his cheeks, another man when he heard the news, took of his boots and began to dance. And we as a people thank God that he has removed him.

March 21st. There has been a heavy cloud moveing over my spirits for several days. I thought this morning I would go to meeting and partake of the sacrament and see if I could not feel comforted. I fo feel much better, although the cloud is not entirely gone.

25th. Received my sixth load of coal for the winter.

26th. It is very pleasant today. I wish Pr. Young was willing to fix up my house and lot. They need it very much, or I wish the Lord would open some other way. I would be willing to work very hard, if I had health, if that would do it.

29th. Morris Young was married to Mrs. Armeda Snow. Carlos, Mamie and Josephine were invited to spend the comin evening at the Lion House. They had a very pleasant time.

30th. A large dirty looking man came to the door this morning and wanted some food. He said he was out of work and had nothing to eat since yesterday morning. I gave him a small loaf of bread and believed what I pleased of what he said.

April 1st. Fast day. I took Kate Clawson this forencon to meeting to have her blessed. She was very good till they laid hands on her, when she was so frightened she cried all the time. But stoped as soon as they took their hands of. Bishop Hardy and Br. Atwood officiated. Brother Hardy being mouth, while sitting there before meeting, Sister Vienna Jaques said she wanted to ask me a question. She said Mary Ann Angel Young told her, that one of Hyrum Clawson s sons told her that Emily Agusta Y. /Slawson took poison. Vienna Jaques said she had been told that it was Allice who took poison and had Dr. Benedict called in. I told her I knew it was falseas in regard to Emily for she had lived with me for about six years, and I did not believe Alice had ever done it either. After I got homeI was thinking it over and wondering what the story had started from, as Emily never had Dr. Benedict on any occasion except once with a child. But after thinking awhile it all came to me what it started from. I think it was three years ago one fourth of July, we made some ice cream flavored with some vanilla got at the coop we all eat some but Emily, she did not like it so did not eat any. Clarris staid

4. Kg.

d.

30 m

2 ****

with the girls. So she eat some too and soon after she and Josephine and Mamie started for the Bee Hive House, when Mamie was taken sick and came back. The other two went on and just as they got there they began to vomit. They grew worse and worse till Lucy began to be frightend and called in the elders. And they began to get better. While those at home were getting very bad, except myself (I eat very little) so was not so bad as the others. Allice and Vincent lived with me. She said she did not take one taste, but she was sick with the rest. Carlie was comeing to spend the day but did not come very early as she was waiting for some of us to come and help her with the children. But as soon as she came in and saw how bad we were she droped her baby Charly and hurried of for Dr. Benedict. He gave them something that relieved them but he felt quite sure it was not poison. But I felt convinced it was the poison in the cream. The Dr. eat a glass of it and said it was good and no poison in it. But when he called the next morning he said he was convinced it was the vanilla in the cream, for he never was sicker in his life than he was that night. He kept his wife waiting on him for wwhile. Pretty lively. I'm sure I never want to see another such day. Between Carlos and Mamie I had not a minit for any thing else, and the anxiety about those that were away I never want to experience again. Emily was buisy with Lulu. But I felt thankful when Josephine got so she could be brought home and the vomiting and cramping of all was checked. Carlos thought sure his leg was broke. I said no it is not broke: why yes it is. can't you see it. In the afternoon attended the Relief Society meeting.

April 5th. My Brother Sister Elisa and her son Platte and daughter Carlie came from Fillmore. I am again quite sick.

April 6th. Lorrie Partridge came today. She haveing stoped at Provo to visit her relatives. Today our cow caved.

April 12th. I am much better, my friends all started home today. Artie was married yesterday to Susie Snow, he intends starting on his mission to England, Wednesday next.

April 13th. H. B. Clawson was seelected superintendent of the Co-op.

April 15th. L. H. and Mamie spent the evening together conversation interesting.

May 12th. It is sometime since I wrote in this book. I have been sick again, adn am better today. Received some of the things I asked for a few weeks ago. Some of them were new, and some were old. Some of the dishes were very yellow and nicked, and the glasing cracked. Some were mates and some are odd, some was what I wanted, and some are what I did not want. It seems to be my fate to have to take second or third hand articles, but I suppose it is al right. I might feel better about it if all was served in the same way. I have got a woman to wash for me today she lives in the united order. I sure I pitty her. We have done our own washing for a long time, but are not able to do it.

July 17th. Saturday came from Fillmore, was sick and stoped at Emily s until I got better.

20th. Mrs. Johnsen (the woman I left in the house when I went away) got married and went to Dixie.

24th. Moved the things from my house, having it tore down, as it was considered unsafe to live in.

\$ 4.

26th. Prepared a room in the Lyon House for the girls. I will stay at Emily s for a while.

Aug. 14th. The removing of the building was finished, and the rebuilding will commence on monday 16th.

Sep. 3rd. Carlos started for New York to attend school.

Sunday 5th. Br. George A. Smith was buried.

22nd. Received a letter from Carl saying he did not pass but was admitted on conditions.

23rd. Had a dish of strawberys Maria Deckes gave them to me. She gathered them in the Pr. upper garden. Rather late for strawbery s.

Oct. 29th. Pr. Young was arrested, and imprisoned in his own house. Mahwell, Oratt. S Porter were the offices.

Nov. 24th. Moved to Carlie Corhalls. She was rebaptised Dec 2nd. E. Stephenson and Miles officiating.

Dec. 4th. Emily O. Young and Mamie Y were rebaptised. The first by John McAlister. Mamie by Oakenshaw. Confirmed by L. Young and Seymour Young.

Dec. 9th. Visited the President to ask about Carl going to Pensylvania with two of his school mates. Got the promise of a knitting machine.

Dec. 23rd. Br. Young sent Emily the deed of the Clawson place, as a Christmas present.

Thur. Jan. 6th. Commenced to move home although my house is not quite finished.

Mon. 10th. Finished moving, began to be sick.

13th. Am sick in bed. Sat. Am better but not right strong but have been at work al day trying to ge things straightend for sunday. Bro. Young has given me carpet for two rooms lower hall and stairs. For which I thank him. Mamie and Josephine have been at work with me all day.

Jan. 22nd. About 4 o clock a daugter was born to Emily Clawson. Alice Young Clawson.

24th. Lit the gas in my house for the firs time.

April 1st. The rose blossomed, that Mamie gave me a few days before.

5th. A terible explosion, of four Maggarine, it shook our house and broke about 20 or 30 panes of glass. The house nice and airy the shook was tremendions. I think the people were never so startled before, a great deal of damage was done and some lives lost.

1876

June 15th. Carlos arived home to spend his vacation. He has been at Troy.

Aug. 26th. As Corlos was comeing hone one evening a dog belonging to Miller of the 20th ward came up and bit him on the leg.

Sep. 1st. Mark Corhall returned from his Australian mission.

Sept. 4th. Carlos started for for Troy againl

Oct. 23rd. Josephine went through the Endowment House.

Nov. lst. Went with Mamie and Lulu to York. Pres. Young started to Dixie no more Endowments except in the temple.

Dec. 3rd. Went to the Liberal Institute to hear Joseph Smith, the sone of the Prophet, preach. He is not much like his father. Neither is his preaching. To me his words, were, as the sounding brass and tinkling cymball. I thought there was a little of good Lord and good devil in his remarks and the audience, how shall I describe them. Certainly I never was in such a congregation before. Well their countinance, were not as fair as the Sun and clear as the Moon. I felt quite unpleasant. A feeling cams over me as soon as I entered the door, of unprotection, and as I sat under the gallery, I looked up several times, to see if the house was likely to fall.

Dec. 31st. 1876 is allmost gone a few hours more and we enter upon another year, 1877.

Jan. 3rd. I intended to write in this book on New Years day, but was sick with the ergsipelus. Mamie and Josephine received callers on New Years day, about 72 called. Evey thing went off pleasant.

1877 March - 1877. I have been reading the Womans Exponent and enjoy it very much. There are several very good peices written by the sisters. This is one piece in particular written by Mrs. H. M. Whitney. It seemed as if I was reading my own heart. I am aquainted with some parts of her histery fraught with sorrow but she seems to be rising above her troubles and rejoicing in her religion.

1877 March 23rd. John D. Lee was shot at Mountain Meadows for murder.

March 25th. Sunday, I have commenced again to keep the word of wisdom. I beleive what the Lord has said, that it will be for our benefit, and that we ought to be more careful to observe it, and not set a bad example before our children, for as they see us do, they will be very apt do also. We should teach them by good examples as well as precept, although I fear there are too many that neglect even that.

I was talling with a lady not long ago. She said her children did not care much for religion. She had so much work to do when they were young she had no time to instruct her children, whe and now they were grown it is hard to impress upon there minds the principles of the ture and everlasting gospel. This should not be wimen, expecially mothers should not be over worked. Yet if this cannot be avoided, the minds of the children should not be neglected, better let them go ragged and dirty or even a little hungry, if something must be left undone. I realise that mothers have and ardous work, her task is hard, more so than many realise. Except they are mothers they cannot understand the constant care and anxiety of raising a family, the labors, and the thousands of steps, and little acts, and sleples nights, that fill up her time or existence. But few think of these things, but some make greater slaves of themselves than they realy need too. They spend a great deal of time in making flumedidles and superfluetice, they wish to know as much taste in the arangement of their works as anybody, and were themselves out nedlesly, instead of cultivating the minds of their children.

But I will return to the subject first introduced, it will bear much contemplation. The Lord never reveals to his children, or requires anything at their hands, that they cannot do or that will not be beneficial, and if we are willing to receive an live in

rest contract of the contract

accordance with his word that he has given us. He will bemore ready to give us more. Many think they could not live if they did not have their tea. Why not seek after fith and ask God to help them, for much depends on faith and obedience, in gaining the blessing. We all desire the blessings and should be willing to do a little towards earning them, the Lord knows best what is for our good and will lead and guide us aright and we need have no fears that he will do anything to the contrary. And I feel for one to put my whole trust in him. He has blessed me with his hely spirit, and opened my understanding that I might know of things that are and that are to be.

April 17th. 1877. The past few years I have been sick a great deal and consequently have spent a great man sleepless night. And at such time have contmeplated on the different subjects pertaining to the principles of truth. And the Lord has inspired my heart and shown me some things that I never though of which makes plain many of his sayings that were a mistery before. The first subject that my mind rested upon, of late years was the discrette alphabet, and it was shown so plain, that I knew it was by the spirit of inspiration. I have writen it donw in another place, and I hope I shall have the oportunity to assist in aranging a spelling book according to the original pattern. For the mode of spelling, at the present time is worse than folly it takes a lifetime to learn the art of spelling, and then we dont know how to spell one half the words in the english language, the only difference in spelling and pronouncing, is, one should be spoken slow, and the other quick.

There is another subject that has been made plain to my mind, it is faith. At And it is a subject of very great importance. We have read and heard a great deal on that principle, but I fear but few properly understand it. Faith is not an independent principles. It takes three thing to inspire faith. You will find what they are by reading the lectures on Faith in the Doctrines and Covenants. There is so little difference in faith and knowlege that people cannot tell one from the other. They go hand in hand, and we often say, "we know" when it is only faith. Knowlegde is facts demonstrated, and faith is facts not demonstrated. I will give an illustration as it was shown to me. "Ten men started on on a journey, to seek their fourtune, they came to a city with very beautiful buildings. One in to-a-eity-wit particular, was more elegant and grand than enything they had ever seen. The intelegence that God had given them, showed men plainly that the house had never been placed there by chance but that an intelegente being, had planed and directed the work. That their eyes behold, and they desired to be instructed in the art of building, and sought to-be out the man, and desired that he would impart his knowledge to them, which he consented to do but he would require them to enter into a covenant with them, that they would follow his instruction implicitly and he would covenant with them that he would impart all the knowledge he possesed and make them as perfect in the art of building as he was himself. They began, and all went smothe while the work was easy, but when it began to be a little harder, one began to mummer and say that this was not needful, and soon lost his faith in the teacher, and would not obey the rules, and finely left altogrter. And as they advanced one and another would get dissatisfied and complain of the hard labor. And the difficult tasks that were required of them, and they would leave, and so onuntill there was but one left to finish his education and complet his knowledge, and when he had done so, the Master congratulated him on his faithfulness, and gave him power to become his sen, for now he was equal with him, and was an independent being, having abtained, through faith and obedience, all the knowledge that was requisite to form a structure equal to any that was in existence, hense his faith that was hither to centered in his teacher, was now centered in himself, which fath was perfect even unto doing the works he had seen his master do without any furter instructions. Now this is the faith which will remove mountains, and organise worlds and govern and regulata them after they are created.

This will show our position and the relation we been to our heavenly Father, if we will be faithful to our covenants, and yeiled obedience to allof Gods requirements, he will perform his Part, and take us through to the end and exalt us equal with

himself, that is his design with all the intelegences or workmanship of his hands. He is no respecter of persons. We can see by the foregoing that all had the same chance, all received the same instructions, but throug disobedience and discontent, they lost their position, and did not gain the exaltation they desired, therefore let us persevere, and let nothing hindre, for it is every ones privelege to gain an exaltation in the Celestial Kingdon, and it cannot be obtained in any other way, only through obedience.

I have said in the begining of this peice that faith is not an independent principle, because there are certain things necessesary to inspire faith. We must have some idea of the existance of a God in order to have faith in him. We must know of his truthfulnes in order to beleive his word, if we desire to accomplish an object, and we dont know how do it we can have no faith in ourselves, but beleiving that God has the knowledge and understanding his caracter, we can ask him in faith beleiving, that he will give us the proper instructions, which we follow, and in time gain the object desired, but if we deviate from those instructions, we fail to accomplish our desires. So we see the necessity of puting faith and works together. And the works should be of the right kind too, or it will proffit us nothing.

April 18th. Our enemies in this place met togather last Saturday in order to give vent, to the venom that was pent up in their hearts. They seem to be very mad because the mormons still live, and althought they have been at work for years, they have accomplished nothing. Their speedhes savored of mobacrocy and blood shed. Baskin said "if we cannot get appropriate legislation" to subject the mormons, it would be done at the point of a bayonet and blood should flow. And bane said "they would be able to take that eagle down before long". That stands above Pr. Youngs gate."

Now what that eagle has done that mak his want it so bad, is more than I can immagine.

Apr. 22nd 1877. We all beleive that God created the souls of mankind, now the question arises in my mind "did he oraganise our souls out of the raw matered bringing them into form, as a child does mud babies, or does he prepare the material, having it weighed, or measured, working from a scientific plan: SC if God is the God of order, he is also the God of nature, he understands the laws of nature and being a higher power, he governs and controwls the same. All upon a perfect plan he has one plan of prpareing the material. One plan of organiseing souls, hence all must be alike or in other words giving them the same attributes, the same qualities and the same quanity. But God has in reserve gifts and graces, which he bestows upon his creatures, according to his great wisdom. Now after organising souls he gives them their agencey, and makes them accountable beings, capable of doing good or evil, which they must chose for themselves. But as they have no experience, they are as apt to choose the evil as the good, but after doing wrong and suffering the consequences that naturaraly follows they have taken one step in knowledge and are better prepared to dissern between right an wrong. And as everything is known by its opposite, a great amount of experience is necessary, and a great amount of suffering, before souls can be made perfect. And as the Lord gives them but little, he regains but little, but as their existenc ramble one, and they grow and increase in knowledge more is required at their hands, and as they are faithful over the little they have received God bestows upon them other gifts and graces but if they are slack and abuse the gifts they have received, they loose instead of gaining, hence the great difference that we see existing among mankind. The Lord says he is nowrespecter of persons, and we can see the truth of this saying, as all are created after the same plan, possesing the same atributes all weighed in the same ballance, and all receive the same instruction, and care from there maker. And it rests entirely with themselves whether they improve or not, and if they do not they have notbody to blame but themselves for God is just as willing to bless one in doing the works of righteousness, as another, his designs in their creation, is to exalt them to be Gods, to become equal with himself. He has given them all the attributes necesserary to begin with, and he will add to them, here a little and there a little, according to their faithfulnes.

W (1)

The work of procreation is the same all over the world, among all classes, and all species, from mankind to the smallest aminalcale, it has been the same from the day Adam down to the present time. Whether in the spirit world or the temperal world the plan is the same, and I doubt if there ever was or ever will be any other. Male and female constitutes a wholl, and neither can be dispensed with in propigating the different species, whether in the animal kingdom or the vegetable kingdom. Whatever is capable of producing its own likeness, observe the laws os sex which is the laws of nature and also Gods law. It is the perfect knowledge of nature and the science of cause and effect that gives God his power.

The power to produce our own specie in our own likeness is the greatest work allotted to Gods creatures. Gods work is one of progression, and its study is one of interest and usefulness. Easy to be understood when we have the light of the Holy Spirit to inspire our minds and to open the eyes of our understandings to see truths as they actualy exist. Truth is what we want, however strange it may be. Ever though it may appear beautiful will never exalt us, will give us no power nor add to our happiness. Then let us divest our minds of bigotry, and suffer our hearts to become enlarged, that there may be room to receive the beautiful truths of science, which are Gods plans or laws by which he works, and controll all that belongs to him. Both in Heaven and on this Earth this is exaltation to learn natures laws, to know how to create, and how to govern in all things, nature produces allthings and knowledge is power supreme.

May 1st. Sister Billings went home. She came up from Provo las friday, on the train that Pres. Young came on. She is quite feeble and Emily and her children and myself being sick, we could not wait on her as she needed. I received a letter yesterday from my sister Caroline stating that mother is not as well as common. My brother Edward is in the City so far on his Journey to England as a missionary.

May 4th. Had 4 teeth and four roots extracted, by Stanley Clay.

My bretyherbrother Edward has been released from his mission, and returned home. He is Probate Judge of Fillmore and his going away would leave a vacancy to be filled by an enemy of this people which was not desirable for the mormons. The governor was consulted by our people, on the subject, he was willing to put a mormon in the office, but did not dare. That is whay Edward was released from his mission.

May 24th 1877. I feel impressed to write a few words on scandal which I hope will not be amis. It seems to be prevelent among saints as well as sinners, to speak evil of one another, and the questions arise in my mind, why is it is? Why do we take pleasure in circulating evil reports about our fellow creatures? Can we not enjoy life while we wee others happy? Does their happynes, or good reputation hinder us from enjoying the same blessing? Why do we suffer envy to rise and rull over our better nature, and seek to destroy the character of a brother or sister? If they have weaknesses, are we free from faults? Are we not the children of one and the same Heavenly Father? And striving to reach the same heaven, the same glory, and exaltation? Why do we seek continualy to pull down and destroy the works of our Maker, is it not more noble to build up and spread peace and joy and comfort and. strengthen the hearts of those around us, are they not human, and susseplible of joy or sorrow? Why do we not observe the commandments of our Savior and put on charity as a mantle, and extend it to our neighbor, the revelations say, "without charity our righteousnes proffiteth us nothing," charity covered the- th a multitude of sins and if the Lord being perfect canforgive us, how much more necessary is it for us to foregive each brother and bear with each others weaknesses. We should observer the golden rule, and od as we would like to be done by. We have a promise, that the measure we meet out shall be measured back to us again, we may try to fool ourselves into the beleif that evil is not in our hearts, and we may succeed in making others beleive the same, because of our smothe way of working but the effect; is the

を 後 が ま な

same, we should not smothe the brow with one hand, and under mine withe the other, people may not understand the workings of both hands, but God sees all, and knows the intents of the hearte, and he will repay us in his own time. We may sail along with flying colors for a time, and feel secure in our course but the promise is sure and we will reap our reward, then let us examine our hearts before it is too late, and cast from our minds all jelousies and envious feelings, and seek to build each other up and cease to magnify the faults of the others, but speak the best we can of all, comfort and console and prove ourselves blessings in very deed, in blessing others, we bless ourselves; and it is the only way to true happyness, there is none of us so very happy and independent, that we can dispence with each others help and sympathy, how much unhappiness is caused by evil speaking, how much suffering for the want of charity. hwo much evil is wrought under the cloak of friend ship and open avowed enemy is preferable to a mothe tounge, decietful friend, the first cannot do one half the injury that the other can. We might say, the Lord delivers us from such friends, and we have not much to fear from our enemies. Slander should be done away with among those professing to be saints, it is an evil that few if any, are exempt from, it creates prejudice and I beleive it cause more trouble than any thing else, it makes people feel as though they were guilty, when they are not, now. I would exhort my sisters to ceas on put away this evil and not condemn in others what we justify ourselves in doing, let us cultivate love twoards each other, and turn our attentions and our abilities in doing somethings useful, that we may earn a blessing instead of a cursing. It may be necessary that offences come, but woe to them by whom they come. These are the words of the Saviour; let us beware; there is enough good work to be done to keep all busy, and none need to infringe on crowd upon another, our motto should be live and let live'. There should be happynes enough for all, there is no need of ones trying to monopolise; steping on somebody else in order to be the highest, we can never build ourselves up on others ruin, it must be done on true worth on not at all. Our Father in heavenis just. He is no respecter of persons, one of his children is just as precious in his eyes as another, providing there works are as good. The inocent will eventualy triumph and the guilty be punished. I hope these words will sink deep into the hearts of all that read them, for there is much need of a refformation in this respect.

Emily

The next morning after writing this, the same foregoing appeared in the Herald, that expres the sentiments so completely that I have been trying to write, that I will cut them out and save them, that they may be added to it. In the evening in the Deseret News there was another entitled "Slander. The other was Scandal Row.

Eng (Emily D P Young)

May 27th. Yesterday I attended the sisters meeting in the fourteenth ward, the main subject was "home industry". I could not agree with all that was said. The sisters were urged to sustain home manufacture, and to establish different kinds of buisness, in order to give the poor saints comeing into these valies, employment, the idea was carried in the remarks made that many suffered, and some apostitized, in consequence of this neglect in years gone by, now I can not think this correct. The people that first came to these valies have had a great deal to contend with, more poverty and hardships to encounter, than those comeing after.

One ..woman had lately been heard to say she had but little money, and she must make it go as far as she could, this was considered wrong. The question arcse in my mind, who knows that womans circumstances who knows that she was not justified, circumstances, shometimes alters cases, perhaps she took the wisest course. It is far better to know a case before we judge it, it is not good to create an iron beadstead, to measure all by, it might fit some but not evrybody. It is impossible for a person that has never had any children, to fully undersand and sympathise with the mothers. Now I have a great deal of charity for the sister. I am a mother. I ahve had a family of little children in day of poverty, when I had to make a little go a great way, we

**

cannot always judge others by ourselves. I realise the necessity of doing all that is required of us, as well as any body, but I do not think God requires us to distress ourselves or our families. The labors of the sisters are arduos, and I would make it as easy for them as possible. We all know with what ease a large amount of work can be done when the heart is light, and a little encouragement goes a great ways in making our burdens ligh easy. I beleive the majority of the sisters feel worn out. their health and constitution is shattered because of the many hardships and privations they have endured. In consequence of the persecution, heaped upon the saints, yet they are willing to do all they can to build up the kingdom of God. Some are poor and can do but little but where little is given, but little is required, all is acceptable with God. If it is given in singleness of heart. We need mothers in Israel, women that can enter into the needs of women and children. That understand their nature, that know by experience what woman have to endure in all the different phases of life, womans first duties is to her children, charity begins at home let somen fulfil their home duties first then if they have any spare time, they can work for the public, but judgeing from my own experience they will not have much time to spare yet there are many ways to help without neglecting our families. A word fitly spoken does a great deal of good. It binds up the broken heart, it soothes the troubled mind, it brings rest to the body and soul, and where is the woman so strong and happy that she needs no sympathy, no encouragement, no helo to bear her burdens. We all have needs, we are all more or less Rependent on each other, and we should let the influence of sympathy radiate from our hearts, that all with whom we may be associated with will receive a benefit, this will bring union of heart, peace of mind, love for one an other, that harshness and unkind words can never accomplish.

eng or Emily D P. Young

May 28th. Just before dark a team drove up to our gate, when I saw it I was glad thinking it might be some of my friends from Fillmore, but was a little disapointed when a stranger got out of the waggon, and came towards the house withe a letter in his hand. On opening it I saw it was from Mrs Johnsen of Day of St George stating that she had sent her son Joseph, about nine years old, to me to take care of as she could not support him, she also said if I could not keep him to send him to Provo to his brother, which I did the next day, or day after. I did not feel disposed to have the child forced on to me whether or no I had refused twide before, and was a little surprised when he was landed at my gate without any warning. The boy has friends whose duty it is to take care of him, and I do not feel to take upon myself such a burden.

June 1st. I was invited to dine at the Lion House at 3 o'clock, ti was Pr. Youngs birthday, seventy six years old. Although my face had began to swell with the erisyelus, I determined to go when President Young saw my face, he tole me to apply a poultice of charcoal and corn mearl and water, or any substance that would form the charcoal into a poultice. After supper or dinner we sat around the table for some little time, listening to the gentlemen, Br. Joseph Young related some incidents connected with his early life, just before and after the infant Brighams birth.

Pres. Young made a remark suggested to his mind by seeing the flowers that were on the table before him. He said "The difference between the plants of this world and the spirit world was this, in the spirit world there were thousands of little bright gems surrounding the plants, seen by spiritul eyes. That was not dissernable to mortal eyes." He spoke of the power that Christ and the Gods had, to become invisible and haveing all power to do what ever they desired. After dinner he bid the company good bye and left for Provo at 6 o'chack to hold meeting two or three days. His health was poor, although he felt better than he had for two days previous, his countinance was pure and heavenly. He also said, in reply to Br. Jsoeph Youngs question "what to reserected beings eat." "The eat angels food." We were all just as wise then as we were before, but it set me to thinking, it not all that is on this earth typical of heaven, also what is heaven. The Lord made this Earth and pronounced it good. If it was freed form sin and eath, would it not be heaven in very deed, would

not its beautiful luscious fruits be good enough for angels. I think, however, much I may be perfected, I would be satisfied with the good this world affords when the seals of death are eradicated. I appreciate the works of God right here upon this Earth, but we have become so corrupt and all of Gods works have become so degenerated through sin, that all our pleasures are mixed with pain, and we naturaly look to another world for a fulnes of joy, but if we could only realise that this earth with all its pleasures and its beauties and glories were made for man and when it has been made perfect and its inhabitants become pure, who could ask or desire anything more beautiful or more comfortable than what our Father has prepared for his children, right here on this earth. It will be just as tangible to us in its state of perfection, ad by dd to id now. It is through the labors of the saints that a great deal of the Earths curse will be removed, it is through their faithfulnes and diligence, and obedience in following the instructions of Gods servants that he has placed here to receive his word for us, that sin with all its effect, will be overcome, we will be just as capable of enjoying all the Earth affords, in its purity as we now can enjoy a large juicey peach. We can now discern the difference between a large sweet juicey strawbery and a small hard sour one, we would naturaly prefer the best and enjoy it accordingly. Now if cultivation can do so much fore some things, what might be done for the whole world, with labor in the right manner.

When I speak of being satisfied with the good of this world I do not mean the corruptions, and fading glories of this world. I mean the Earth in its pure state, those pleasures that none will possess but the righteous. This is what I wish to enjoy. The Earth and its blessings in its perfect state.

Emily D P Young

June 17th. The gospel of Christ is the most liberal of anything in the world; it provides for the happiness of every being; God created our souls and bodies and he made us well, he gave us no superfluities happiness is what he designs for all his creatures, and if we will place curselves under his gui ance he will lead us on from step to step, from one grade to another untill we obtain perfect bliss. We must be patient, we cannot expect these things until we are capariciate and arise to the perfect statue of 'Christ Jesus', then we will be prepared to enjoy pleasures and happiness complete. In the meantime we must be restricted and governed by such laws as God in his wisdom sees we need, as if we observe those laws they will promote our happiness and prove our salvation. A wise parent will not give a child a rasor to injure or destroy itself with, although it is a very useful article in the hands of one that knows how to use it, we are nothing but children compared to our 'Heavenly Father' and if left to follow our own inclinations we would be as pat to bring about our destruction as to secure our happiness.

Emily D P Young

17th. I must differ with "Critic" in the Exponent. Mabel is right in my estimation. There is somethings that anoy that is necessessary to endure for the time being. Boys can and sometimes do make themselves complete nuisances and should not be encouraged in coveting thier neibors flowers or fruit, they can be taught to 'Appreciate the beauties of nature' and keep hands of too. Boys can be taught politness none are too poor to larn that. Boys are not to be governed like boys, but there are laws where by they are controlled. Let no one be anoyed when it can be avoided. It is easy to talk or write like "Critic" it looks beautiful on papers, but facts are stuborn things and but few people have as much saintism when the case if brought home to them as they can have in their imagineations. Something to suit real life is what we want. High flown words, and lofty sentiments will do to read, but to life it is another thing. Let evrybodys rights be respected, let boys be taught, and boys be made to keep their place, not force people to unnecessaryly bear with there freaks

de.

because they are innocent and useful. Nothing should be suffered to become a nuisance, none should be allowed, justly, to complain of nuisances. Let all be considerate, and such troubles will cease.

July 13th. I thank God my Heavenly Father for his goodness and great mercies, for his long suffering and loving kindness. How little do we, as his creatures, realise his condesencion and our utter dependence on him. If we could understand our relation—ship with the great God, and that he is our Father in the most correct sense of the word, and that he feels after our welfare, more than it is possible for an earthly parent to do, how different would be our acts, how greatful we would feel, how energetic and diligent would we be, but this we cannot know until our minds expand, and our capacities are enlarged, then we may begin to learn something of his goodness and greatness, his know—ledge and wisdom, in bringing forth inteligences out of chaos or unorganized matter and preparing them to be exalted and dwell in eternal happiness.

Retrenchment seems to be the order of the day and the subject has not been brought into notice any too soon. It is high time that people begin to examine their habits and customs and dispense with all superflueties and rectify all follies and let common sense take the place of ignorance and bad habits. I do not know of any one thing that needs puling to peices and makeing over again, more than our present mode of spelling. I am safe in saying that not one word in all the english language is spelt correctly. What we are aiming at is to progress in truth and righteousness, and to do that we must start right and do away with error wherever we find it although it may seem of but little importance yet it helps to make up a whole. We are all interested or should be in this matter. It is much better to teach our children truths and have them form habits that are sensible and correct than to imbibe eroneous ideas for it is harder to erace from the mind false notions and prejudices than it is to learn in the first place. So you see the importance of making first impressions correct. As to the subject of spelling all will agree with me that there is great need of reforming our present system on "no system" of spelling. In the first place we want an alphabet with all the different sounds used in the words belonging to our language. But as it is, some have to do duty for two or more sounds. While others that should have no place in any word take a prominent part in spelling; therefore it will be necessary to discard some letters and substitute others. There should be a uniformity of sound in naming the consonants, instead of de be el em ar and so on they should be governed by one sound. I would propos that uh be the leading sound, it being the sound of the breath or the voice and no letter can be spoken without the effort of the breath so we will call them ub and un um ul. Ube would be a superfluity of sound and should be dispensed with. The letters to be discarded are c.s.y.w.q. and those substituted, ush, uth, uth, uok ung and perhaps some others. Where we now use h, we should use uh. W is a combination of several sounds or letters, consequently it is a word, and no word should be used in spelling. OO should be used in its w place as ocel; y is the union of two sounds, and e should be used in its stead as eet. C has both the sound of k and s which is needless each sound should be represented by a separate and distince character and that should mean the same thing where ever it is. And nothing else.

In this way there need be no trouble in knowing how a word is pronounced when you see it spelled or no trouble in spelling a word when you hear it spoken.

To spell a word is to analise it or separate the sounds and speak them slow instead of quick as is done in pronouncing. As, ub, e, ud, bed, uch a ur chair us ut o w stove ovoo ul wool. there should be two oos in spelling wool. It is necessessary to have two in wool or it would be ool. It would also be necessary to have for vowels evry sound that can be made by the human voice. Yu is not correct it should be u there is just as much consistency in saying ya, ye, yo, as yu. yu is composed of two sounds consequently it is not a letter but a word. It should not be possible to spell a letter we cannot spell the letter a, u or e neither should we be able to spell any other letter. They are but on sound beyond the breath, incapable of being spelled, words are to be

spelled with letters not letters with words. The following are the letters that should be used. They are the exact sounds needed in our language. ub, ud, uf, ug, uj, uk, ul, ung, a ah, aw, ah, e sh, i ih, o oo, ow. We might as well say bootjack or war as to say w.a.r. war, there is just as much sense in it. Or we might teach a child to make bread, telling it to take on quart of sand one tablespoonful of mustard one teaspoonful of coal oil and half a pint of dried peas, this comes as near making bread, as the letters we put together do of spelling the words we desire. There are many words that are spelled with letters that have not one sound of the word they are in. This is worse than foly, it is ridiculous and we as saints professing to have the light of the Holy Spirit should lead out and set the pattern by adopting those things that are sensible and consistent with truth and not cling to bad habbits because they are old and time worn, and become second nature to us from long use. It is true in many cases that truth is stronger than fiction but however strange, we haveing the light of the gospek, outph to be able to discern the difference between truth and error. The plain simple truth is what we want. Truth in its purity and with all its comliness for such it is to those thatt understand it; it is all that is desireable, and all that is worth seeking for, or cherishing. It is all that will ever benefit us here or hereafter. From habbit many cherish false notions that have become so dear to them that they think they cannot part with them but cling to them as they would to a decayed tooth. It behooves us as Latter-Day Saints to receive the truth when it is given to us and cherish it as a precious gift from our Father, and thank Him for light to discern between truth and error. I think I have said sufficient for the present. I long to seen improvement in spelling. So that a person need not spend a life time in learning the art, and then not be able to spell one half the words we use. We should have a perfect system for spelling as well as in other things. Our time is precious and should not be spent foolishly.

Emily D P Young

July 15th. The Gospel of Christ is the most liberal of anything in the world. It provides for the happiness of evry being. God organized our spirits, and fashioned our bodies, and as one writer has said, God made man well giving him no superfliuties, and if man was to be made over again he would be made the same. Happiness is what God Designs for all his creatures, and the Gospel is what will give it to them, but mankind are so ignorent and shortsighted, they cannot trust their maker, so he places them in positions suiting their capacities and requies them to observe certain laws, and curtails their liberties, to a certain degree, untill their minds shall devellop and grow in knowledge and wisdom when they will be able to apreciat blessings, and not abuse those precious gifts God has in store for all that are worthy, and have been proven competent and trustworthy to receive them. Our Father will hold his most precious things, in mercy, because of ignorance, knowing they would prove our destruction, as a child handling a dangerous weapon not knowing its danger it would destroy itsself. So we see the necessity of seeking knowledge first, before we try to handle those things that are forbiden at the resent time. Be patient and faithful, all will be well, be not over anxious, everything ill be added in its time and season. Do what is required keep yourselves pure and unspoted and happiness and glory are sure.

July 17th. I went to see Pr. Young on business. He received me kindly, more so than I expreted.

I will relate some of my experice. For the last nine years I have been sick a great deal, and have had many things to wory my mind.

Different ones have told me that they heard Pr. Young say, "Sister Emily ought to take care of herself; and he did not intend to do anything for her much longer."

And the men in his employ would hardly let me have anything saying, "it was Pr. Youngs orders" and one man said he knew it was hard work for me to get anything as no one wanted to do anything for me, and said he "I actually have to lie when I bring the brand for your cow and tell William it was for someone else" and I and my family have to take

insult upon insult from the hands until I feel as if I want to be free from such things. When I go to Pr. Young for anything he seems anoyed and perhaps will give me no answer. And all theose things with many others, as disagreeable, have caused me to wory, and I have laid awak many nights thinking and contriving some way to get along independent of Pr. Young, but being in poor health and not able to work. (Although I did work and kept myself sick all the time) I could see no way of helping myself unless the Lord would open up the way and as he has commanded us to pray he certainly expects to hear us and answer us inasmuch as we do not ask amis. Now I saw no other way for me to do but to go to my Father in heaven and lay my case before him in plain words and leave the result with him, and wait and watch to see the effect for I had considerable faith that I should get in some way what I asked for, A few days passed and I began to be impressed to go and as Pr. Young for what I wanted, that the Lord was willing I should have what I desired for my comfort and would give it me through Pr. Young that being the proper channel if he refused then some other way would be provided. I did not much like to go to him. I would rather get it some other way but felt it my duty. I saw it would not impoverish him in the least as the Lord would bestow upon him four fold. It might seem a great deal for Pr. Young to do, but very little compared with the abundance of the Almighty. For the earth is the Lords storehouse and it is his pleasure to provide for his saints. I set the day and when I awoke in the morning my hear sank within me and I thought if there was only some other way but that was the way marked out and I would do it let me feel as I might, this I resolved to do and fell asleep again, and dreamed I went to the Bee Hive House and saw Pr. Young and asked for the things I wished. He did not answer me but kept talking with others as they came in and I thought to myself it is about as I thought it would be. It will amount to nothing. I wish he would give me an answer one way or another. One thing I asked for was to be sent to Oak City to see my mother who is sick and being almost eighte-four is not expected to recover. He finley turned to me and said "it seems to me you have not been of much acount for a leader, it seems as if you might have been healed, with the templ here and all the other advantages; I said do you think I would have been healed if I had been in the temple and had the healing ordinances administered to me? He said "certainly you would" then I thought I would have it done immediately and sought out Sister E. R. Snow and asked her to officiate. She hesitated as she was going away. I woke and thought I would do as Pr. Young said in my dream. But the temple is not finished here and I will have to wait awhile longer. Before going out I knelt down and ask God to direct me in all I should say and do and to give me a strong heart and dry up the fountains of my eyes that I might not be overcome by anything that Pr. Young might say or do for judging by former experiences I did not expect much but harsh words if he deigned to speak at all. I went down and waited several hours feeling as thought I would faint and almost ready to give up but something promped me to stay when he came in he kissed me and seemed very kind. He looked so pure, one might think him more than mortal. I done my errand. He sat and thought and talked on other subjects untill I began to despair of getting an answer. After ahile he thought he could send me down very comfortable. The other things, the finishing of my house and bringing the water in he did not know what to say. I asked him if he did not think I ought to have a fence around my ot. He thought I had. And went out and I came home. But Josephine was down later and he sent word by her that he had a carriage and could send me if I insisted on going but he would not advise me to go. He did not think I could stand it. He had no idea my health was so poor. The next day Sister Zina came to tell what Pr. Young told her yesterday. If Sister Emily goes to see her mother I am afraid we will have to bury her before her mother. She cannot stand the I did not know she was so feeble. So I have given up seeing my mother in this world, but we are confident that we will meet again not very long hence. meeting of our friends again is a consolation the gospel gives the saints. Blessed are the gospel truths. Blessed be the name of the Lord. I never saw Lucy Decker manifest so much kind feeling to me before that day.

July 25. Have heard no more from the water being put in my house. Yesterday attended the jubilee at the Tabernacle. The 30th anniversary of the pioneers into the



vallies of the mountains. In the evening Mamie attended the party in the 12th Ward, and Josephine went to the theatre to see Heller perform. She met her father at the door and he greeted her with "Good evening Josephing. You are always on hand." Such expressions constantly repeated are calcalated to alienate children from their parents. I feel that I have had quite my share of such things, but hope the effect will not be determental to us.

Extract of a letter from Joseph Smith, "And shall Missouri, filled with Negro driven, and white men stealers, go unwhiped of justice, for tenfold greater sins than France? No! verily, no! While I have powers of body and mind; while water runs and grass grows while virtue is lovely and vice hateful, and while a stone points out a sacred spot where a fragment of American liberty once was; I or my posterity will plead the cause of injured innocents, untill Missouri makes atonement for all her sins—or sinks disgraced, degraded and damned to hell—where the worm dieth not and the fire is not quenched. And closed with "to the sublime idea that congress, with the president as executor, is as Almighty in its sphere as Jehovah is in his." With great respect," Joseph Smith.

July 30th. In reading the 'Juvenile Instructor" I am impressed with the words of Editorial Thoughts. They are words of truth and ought to be considered and observed. People need not expect to impress upon the minds of their children principles wich they do not practice themselves. They should set an example before them worthy of imitation. Such teachings are more powerful than all their precepts, yet both together are better. And Sunday School teachers should be careful how they present themselves before the children. When my children were small they did not like to go to Sunday School because their teachers breaths smelled so strong of whiskey and tobacko. It made them sick. Such things should not be they are a disgrace to any community. Much more to a people professing to have the light of the Gospel they are an abomination in the sight of Heaven. The idea of subjecting our pure and innocent children to be taught by men that indulge in such habits, that are so disgusting and offencive to a pure person. A short time ago while riding in the street car seated by one of our Mormon elders the fumes from his breath was so offencive I had to turn my head away. Now how do the angels look upon such things. Are they not more repulseive, than extravagance in dress, it is more necessary to reform the men than the woman, I thought as I was riding along I would much rather sit by a clean woman although she might be over dressed and I think the Angels would feel the same. Now I do not mean to uphold extravagance in dress by no means. I think it an evill that should be reformed, but it is not so disgusting as the evil I have been speaking of, It does not contaminate the atmosphere and breed sicness and death to all it approaches, my advice to such is keep your distance and I am sure that God and his spirit will not trouble you with their presence.

Aug. 1st. I had a nice ride with Len Hardy. He came to take Mamie but as she an Josephine were over to the lake with Morris and Eli he very kindly asked me to go. I availed myself of the invitation and went and enjoyed it much. I have thought for some time that riding would be beneficial to my health.

Aug. 3rd. Some of the proceedings of our last meeting have caused me to reflect more or less on the way we estimate the oferings brought to our society, especially labor. I think I see a fault which I will try to point out. We do not credit knitting according to its worth but according to the worth of the socks. Now is not one womans time worth as much as another. If one woman spends one day at faithful knitting is not she entitled to the same credit—in the sight of heaven—as the woman that sews and works no harder. We would not expect that she would work for less than one dollar or one and a half per day. Now is this justice while the kniter receives credit for not more than half price. I think that all will acknowledge that kniting by hand is worth much more than the socks are themselves, then why not give credit accordingly. It does not injure the society but swells the account of receipts. Well says one I hope the Lord will



record it in heaven. But if he does and we do not how will our books compare with his. I think there would be a deficientcy in ours. The societies were organised according to the laws of heaven, and in doing business we should be just and exact, how often do we hear in our meetings "this is not worth much I'll throw it in." Do we not throw all in, tat we give. Do we receive any remeration? Credit is all we get. Then why not give credit for ful value, as it takes nothing from the society it cannot injure it. In not crediting small things, instead of throwing them in they are thrown away. They are loose ends. They are gragments that are lost. The Savior said to his disciples "gather: up the fratments that nothing be lost." It is a mistaken idea that we are going to benefit the society by crediting at low figure, of couse, we should not go beyond the mark either. It is the same in making quilts the labor necessary in making quilts far exceeds the worth of the quilt; but is the worth of the labor any less on that account. We can credit the work acording to the the time faithfuly spent. But in handing them out it would be necessary to make discount; but let it be made by the society, and a record be kept showing how much and where it comes in, if we cannot do this let us not require the sisters to do this kind of work. Let us do that which is more proffitable but says one the quilts are needed, and the socks are needed, and as we have no kniting machine we will have to get them knit by hand. Then if it is necessary to have it done let them have cred for their time, the customary price for womans labor. Now it would be my mind to place the subject before the sisters for their consideration. I do not know how these things are managed in others socieities, but it is for us when we see a fault to ratify it and do all our buisness in an upright and tidy manner. I blame no one it has been an oversight. We cannot expect to learn all at once but little by little.

Aug. 12th. As it regards the sisters of the ward, that have entered their names as members of this society, and their only offence is non-attendance, my feelings are, to bear with them. We as mothers, know how difficult it is to leave a family of small children, and set aside home duties having no one to help bear the burdens, or lighten their labors. Our sisters may be good women but fail to see the necessity of neglecting one duty to perform another; neither do I see it. Our first duties are at home, and should be attended to first.

I realise that womans burdan is great, but those who never had an experience are apt to think it light. But all that have had the practical part of womans life as mothers will bear me out in an assertions. Our strength lies in our weakness. Our labors cannot be dispensed with, although the work of our hands do not show to very great advantage. To woman is given one of the greatest mission in life, to bring forth, and rear mankind. How much depends upon the wisdom and faithfulness of woman.

Let us feel after them as mothers after he children, and draw them as with the cords of sympathy and extend the hand of charity, overlooking faults, as only true mothers can do, keeping our own weak and feeble natures in view and our dependence upon God for charity and forbearance. The organization of the Releif Societies are for a purpose; not merely to feed the and clothe the poor, but to administer to the mind. It is our buisness to strengthm and cheer and instruct. And we will continue to invite, and call their names, unless they desire to be droped.

Now in all our doings we have a duty to perform toward ourselves, and we should try to help each other in meeting, and be united in sustaining our president and make our meetings interesting.

Aug. Sun. 19th, 1877. complained of conduct while coming from the lake the evening before, also of the color of her bathing suit, it being red. I have made some inquiries and find he very much exagerated. She done nothing but what would be thought well enough in anybody else. There seems to be an evil influence to bring her into trouble both in the Church and out, and some who profess friendship are her worst enemies.

*

Aug. Mon. 20th. Lulu was babtised. Br. John Druce of the 12th ward officiating. Br. Cambell confirmed her. She was born July 28th, 1869 Salt Lake City, and blessed in the 12th ward when a babe.

Aug. 21st. I have found out who informed Hyrum about the girls saturday, their only wrong was in suffering themselves to be drawn into bad company. Felt a spite towards Mamie for resenting his improper conduct toward herself, and magnified and exagerated matters to their injury. Now it makes me think of a little story. A young lady unwillingly got into a quicksand swamp and was sinking fast; when one of her pious friends came along. Upon seeing her he began to holler and thrash about seemingly in great distress all which caused her to sink the faster. Soon a stranger passed by, and taking in her situation at a glance, he quickly put forth his hand and rescued her.

Now, I would aks, which of those men manifested the most brotherly and Godlike spirit?

Some seem to think that the more ado they make over a wrong committed by another the more commendable they are, althoug they do not extend a helping hand. They are to righeous in their own estimation to come in contact with guilt, even in appearances, and save a human soul. It might reflect upon their immaculate self. It would be well to remember that a sin confessed is half atoned for, and I might say quite atoned for, unless it be a very heavy one. Our Savior does not despise the repentant sinner. He can condescent to take them by the hand and help them in their weakness. If we could only see and acknowledge our own follys we would have more charity for others. We should "pull the beam out of our own eyes before we attemp to take the mote out of our brothers eye." Our sight should be very good, before we medle with anothers eyes.

Aug. 25th. Do not feel very bouant today. I will relate a little story, a true one, Some thirty five years ago, there lived at a noblemans house, several young men and girls. They had some pleasant times sleigh riding, and in various other ways. amongst them were two orphan girls that came to live there after their fathers death. For some cause or other a joulousy or spiteful feeling arose towards those two girls. So the others thought to slight them, and instead of making them of the party that were a going to take a sleigh ride they went off without them. When one of them happened to go into the room where the Lord of the mansion was sitting conversing with a strange gentlemen, he was surprised that she had not gone. Said he "I thought you had gone with the young folks riding. Did you not want to go?" And by asking a few questions he sez how matters stood. After saying some good words in their praise he told a young man that had not gone with the party to get his (the Lords) favorite horse and cutler and take them out. They felt very greatful for his kindness and did not care much for the slight put upon them, so long as they found a friend in such a good man (for he was good as well as noble.) But he died a short time after and those girls lost a friend that was never made up to them in after life. The treatment they received at that time from their young friends was only a foretaste of what they have had, more or less all their lives, and they sometimes wonder if they ever shall find a true friend with a disposition and the power to lift them out of their sorrow. There are few, if any, such men on this earth as the friend they lost. He was great, good and kind, and loved by all good people. He was the friend of the inocent and oppressed. He was a father to the orphans and a blessing to all mankind. Who knows but what this little incident is emblamatical of this world; and if we are faithful, when we pass behind the veil, we will meet with a recompence for all our sorrows.

Aug. 26th. Last night, just after Mamie and Josephine had returned from the theatre, one of the hospitals roughs strayed into our yard and insisted on locking for his cow on our porch. Bert had accompanied the girls home and had not yet returned and did not wish to leave him here so he tried to prevail on him to leave, but the drunkard thought he knew his own business and chose to remain. Bert had quite a time before he got him out of the yard. The rough gave him a black eye in the tussle. He was so

over to Ringwoods after him (a policemans) but he was not at home. But Bert had succeeded, (with the help of a man passing) to get him into the hospital gate, and left him. The girls were so frightened, that we prevailed on Bert to remain all night. The sisters of charity, keep a rough looking set around them; and I think there looks do not belie them. Some of them are very impudent sometimes. It is not pleasant to live near such a place. I think it is a rendsvous for all the mean trash in the teritory and I wonder we are not more frightened than we are. It certainly is not safe for lone women to be so near so many rascals.

Aug. 27th. I spent yesterday, the most of it reading P.P. Pratts Autobiography finished it this morning. Spent considerable time in weeping over his hard life. He was truly one of Gods chosen ones. I look upon such men as more than mortal although they are confined in mortal tabernacles for a wise purpose. They are those servants spoken of in the parable when the Lord of the vinyard calked upon certain ones to go down with him and labor with him in his vineyard. They truly are not of this world, but lent here to labor and save the fruit of this earth.

Many incidents Br. Pratte speaks of (although I was a child) I well remember. From the time we went to Jacson County and Clay, Caldwell and from that time till his death. Those things connected with the body of the church; I have witnessed with my own eyes, an heard it spoken of at the time. Many of them I have experienced myself, being with and identified with this Church since I was seven years old, almost from its commencement.

Aug. 27th. Selected Dr. Foot.
Reform thyself, and thou hast begun to reform the world.

The general tendency of wealth is not benevolence but prodigality, selfishness, idleness, and glutony.

Vastly more die from eating too much than from eating too little, vastly more from excess than starvation.

Our daughters are often brought to the grave by their rich attire, than our beggars by their nakedness.

Envi is more intolerable than the weariness of excessive toil.

He who passes through life with a sufficiency of food and clothing and a contented heart, has the benefit of all the wealth the world possesses.

More phisical exaustion is produced by mental than manual labor.

To reporcot error, and do good, should be the first and paramount aspiration of evry untiligent being.

Any thing and evry thing that the human family may grow wiser and happier.

Let evryone who feels the first impulse towards self reformation inaugerate the work at once.

Protracted intervals between meals should always be avoided, if possible.

One obstacle which evry sensible phisician has to contend with, is to convince his female patients that they dress to closely about the waist.

Habit is second nature, so says the proverbialist. How important then it is that

all and

we should form such habits as will tend to develop health and mental vigor, instead of physical decay and mental inbecility.

It is a christian duty to look cheerful, and a blessed privilege to laugh.

If half the time and money expended to recover health had been timely devoted to the preservation of health, life would be a more enjoyable and less expensive luxury.

To be good mothers of men and women, is the greatest thing in all this world.

There are specimens of vegetable life which seems absolutely to suffer pain when their foliage is rudely disturbed. It is pleasant, therefore, to believe that very restful semiconsciousness which still allows an appreciation of existence, such as we have in conscious sleep, constitutes the sensorial life of the vegetable world, and confess upon it at least passive enjoyment.

Public opinion is a serpent, with a mean and hateful eye, and it goes upon its belly. It glides into every Church; it coils up in evry pew; it enters into evry family; it runs up evry staircase; it follows me to the platform; and when I sit down in a chair its hateful folds one beneath me.

"The soul," continues the popular preacher, "is a symmetrical whole. There is nothing superfluous in man; if he were to be made over again, he doubtless would be made as he is. Mans facultys are well constructed. The fault is not in the facultys themselves, but in the use of them. Evry part is needful.

Aug. 28th. About nine o'clock word was brought that Pr. Young was very sick. It was hardly expected that he would live long. I and my family went down to see him, and staid till twelve o'clock when he seemed a little better and receiving a hit to go hime, I left, also Mamie and Josephine. I sincerely hope he will get well. He has the faith and prayers of all the saints. Some of the friends invited the family (for nearly all were present) into the parlor to unite in prayr. Brother Wells prayed, then B.L. Young, then B. Cannon. Brigle Jun. spoke to the effect that his father had been healed by the power of God before more than once and he had great faith but he would again be healed. I think the object in going to the parlor was more to vacate the rooms of anxious waiting friends than it was to pray. He, Pr. Young, had all the care it was possible to bestow on anyone. His friends seemed to crie with each other to do something for him. He was kept in constant motion, rolling back and forth to keep breath in his body, and a continual fanning.

Wends. Aug 29th. "There is crepe on the door," and mourning within. Early in the morning, I and my family were sent for to be at the Lion House at 9 o'clock to prayers as Pr. Young was failing. I came home in the afternoon. About three I was sent for again as Pr. Young was dieng. His spirit passed away one minit past four, we all knelt down and Br. Cannon prayed. I never experienced more solemnity. It was an expression of each heart, without words, we bow and submit to thy will. O Lord. Although sobbings were heard it did not disturb the hallo that pervaded the room. We retired to the parlor, and I felt that silence was sweet, where anyone spoke the sound seemed to grate on my ears, and when I heard a step approaching, my heart exclaimed, don't speak! I dreaded to have the spell broken, or the sweet peaceful influence, that filled the air disturbed.

How often it is the case that when a friend dies if they ever had a weakness or imperfection it seems to exist no longer, and in reality they do not exist when they lay of their earthly tabernacle, with it they lay of evry infernity that their body is heir to, and they stand forth in all their purity and greatness and although our eyes do not behold them, we feel a sense of their worth, not understanding why it is so. When souls

pas away as Pr. Young has, and leaves a record of faithfulness to fill up his existance in this life, there is more cause for joy than sorrow. It is natural that we should mourn the separation. We are apt to feel our lonelyness and a lack for something that will remain the rest of our lies. I believe Pr. Young has done his whole duty towards Noseph Smith's family. They have sometimes felt that their lot was hard, but no blame or censure rests upon him. And I feel greatful to him and bless his name forever. I know he was a good and great man, one raised up by the Almighty, one that will be exalted in the kingdom of God, whilst his enemies and persecutors will sink to hell. I hope the saints will appreciate his words, and carry out his wishes for all his teachings were for the benefit of this people, and now he has left us. May we be more careful in speaking, and doing, and more quick to receive the instructions he gave us whilest he remained with us.

I think there was but two of the friends attended that in his sickness that felt any faith that he would recover. I think that people somethers distake blindness for faith and will-ful blindness in inexcusable. A great many people do not know what faith is. According to my understanding it is a fore knowledge or, an assurance of things hoped for. When we have an assurance, it is something more than beleif, there is a power that will accomplish when we know the exact work to unite with our faith, success is certain. This is the kind of faith the Savior spoke of when he said, "Faith is as a grain of mustard, would remove mountains." Now it is a mistaken idea that faith alone will accomplish anything. "Faith without works is dead." I have often heard it said, "nothing but faith can heal him now, hold onto faith! We had better get it first. If we have faith we know it, we feel its power, and all hell can't stand before it. Faith and knowledge are akin. Knowledge is facts deemonstrated. Faith is facts not demonstrated. We often say, 'We know' when it is only faith. This is where many are deceived. They cannot discern between the two.

/Fri. Aug. 30th. Received a telegram from Carl and Geria asking if they should come home. Sent word back for them not to come. I think if their father should speak, he would say "stay there" and I want to do just as if he could speak to us.

In the evening Mamie and Josephine went to the Lion House to attend prayres. The paper containing Pr. Youngs instructions in relation to his funeral, wasagin read (it was read the first day of his death, and other matters were discussed pertaining to the funeral.

31st. Remained home all day.

Sept. 1st. Went early this morning to take a last look of Br. Young. He lay in the Lion House parlor. It has rained some today. Cool and pleasant this evening.

Sun. Sep. 2nd. The day has passed. One long to be remembered. The remains of Pr. Young is laid away to rest in a nice clean peaceful place. He has finished his work; and may he rest for a season. All was done by his friends, that could be onde; and I believe he is satisfield. Now it remains with us to prepare ourselves to meet him and the Heavenly Hosts. This should be the work of the remainder of our lives; then joy will be our reward.

Pr. Young, as he lay in his roomy coffin, looked so peaceful, so comfortable, that it seems as if none should mourn, but rather rejoice. But not as the world would, for they have not the light of the Gospel, which brings the true peace and joy that they know not of.

Mon. Sep 3rd. Wrote a letter to Carlos, who is absent at school in Troy, New York. Willard Ferra and Lorenzo and Marrise were also absent. I think the most of the family were present (at the funeral) The family of Pr. Brigham Young, were requested to meet at the Lion House at two o'clock. The will was read by Bro. Cannon. I think all

will be satisfield. Great pains were taken by Brigie and John, that nothing should be done that might occasion fellings in the family. All the sons present were appointed a committee to open the safe and produce the will. All the family were consulted in regard to the business transacted this afternoon. I hope no feelings will ever arise in consequence of the distribution of the property.

He has accumulated his wealth, and has a perfect right to dispose of it as he pleases.

Tues. Sept. 4th. My face is swelled with erysipiles. On the evening Will Sharp called to say goodbye, as he expected to start in the morning for Troy, New York. He offered to take anything we wished to send to Carl; we thanked him kindly and sent a sheet of music and a book. He invited Mamie and Josephine to accompany him and his mother and sister to Ogden. He would get a pass for them and they were to meet at the depot. Circumstances required him to postpone his journey until another day and as it was late at night before he found it out he neglected to notify the girls of the change. Mamie not feeling well in the morning gave up going so Josephine went alone and found herself in an awkward situation by their non appearance, without a pass or ticket. It seems to me they should not let them gone off that way, there was time enough to let them know in the morning. But as it is the least he can do is to apologise. If he thought it a nice joke, he took a wrong time to carry it out, It was an insult that I hope he will never have the chance to repeat. It happened that Maria and Phoebe were on the train going to Evanston to meet their brother Willard, and she went with them.

Sep. 6th. Willard called to see me, he brought a letter from Carlos in which he relates a dream. Willard arived home last evening. In the afternoon I attended the 12th Ward Releif Society meeting. There was some things I wished to speak of but could not.

Fri. Sep Eth. As benjamin Franklin bottled the lightning so I will have to bottle my thoughts by writing them down. For when I stand up to speak, they fly away like so many frightened birds and I will have to use pen ink and paper as a trap, to hold them, untill they can be used, for I do not intend to be baffled in the discharge of my duties, which the advessary is trying hard to do. I am determined to move forward in the cause of righeousness though all hell oppose me; and all my powers of body and mind, shall be spent in the interest of the Kingdom of God. That shall be my life, my existence; I want nothing outside of it. Truth, as it exists with the Gods, is what my sould craves.

Sep 8th. A letter was sent from the office to me that Carlos had written to his father a few days before his death, I expect Carl and Ferra will continue a school as usual, that sems to be the mind of all.

Sun. Sep 9th. Went to meeting. Br. Franklin Richards, and Erastus Snow spoke. The tabernacle is draped the same as it was the Sunday before, and two vases of flowers sat before the Pr. seat. The thought of not seeing him in his seat any more, was calculated to make us feel loansome, as not doubt many did.

Tues. llth. Last evening I received a letter and two papers, from Carlos. By reading the comments of the papers on Mormonism, it is evident that there is nothing in common, between the Mormon people and the world. They uncharitibly criticise us, our sorrows they redicul, they mock at our tears, they censure evrything a Mormon does, what wanted merit praise in the world is despicable in a Mormon, they make light of the most sacred things, they ever resort to blackgardism and venom. And the name of the Lord is had in derision. But they will get their deserts in due time.

Sep. 19th. Emilys little Altice is very sick. We think her recovery very doubtful. Sister Zina came up to stay all night. In the course of conversation I mentioned some of my ideas on "The origin of man."

.

8.

4

100

Sep 21st. Allie is decidedly better. We entertain great hopes of her getting well. If she does it will be the Lords work, and to Him be all the glory.

Sep 23rd, 1877. Motion is a principle of life. Let motion ceace and death will soon ensue. We see that law carried out in all nature. The air we breathe is stagnant and corrupt when motion ceases. The water becomes impure, the blood in our bodies becomes putrid when its circulation is stoped and our bodies die, and even this earth would fly to peices if its motion was stoped. Evrything in nature moves. Vegetation is continually waving from the effects of the moving atmosphere, and nothing in life, can be found that is exempt from the laws of motion.

Sep. 24th. Br. Rossiter called to ask me if I would join the family in keeping Fr. Youngs horses and carriages. I gladly assented. I would be very sorry to have them go into the hands of any body else. Anything that has been associated with him in his life I do not want sold.

Fri. Sep 28th. Brigham Jun. called to see if I would give my name as bond or go security. I hardly know what. I am willing to do anythingI can to promote the welfare of the whole. I see by what he said that there is going to be feding both with the Executors and some of the family on account of not understanding the business. I wish we could all understand what is wanted of us so that hard feelings would not have a chance to creep in amongst us. It is my wish that Pr. Youngs wishes should be carried out to the letter. And I would do all that he would have me do if he was here. He has been generous in making no difference in his family. The proxy wives are remembered in his will the same as the others. He has shown himself to the last the noble man he is, and may he never have cause to complain of any of his family.

Will. Rossiter and Rob. Andersen took an inventory of my hou shold goods. It was an unpleasant duty to perform both for me and the gentlemen.

Sat. 29th. Ellen Andersen stold Kate Pipers pocket book while in the store and laid it to Luluclawson, who happened to be in the store at the same time. It was necessary for her mother, Fmily Clawsons, to take her to the judges Pipers office, and when she was soon cleared of the charge, and the pocketbook found and the guilt placed where it belonged. Lulu, poor child, nearly cried her eyes out. The guilty girl was fourteen years old, and this was not her first offence. I hope the lesson will do her good.

Wed. Aug 3rd. Not very well. In the afternoon my sister Eliza and her son, Platte arived from Oak Creek.

Thurs. Aug. 4th. Carlies second boy was born.

Sat. Aug. 6. Am not able to attend conference.

Sun. 7th. Some carless words of Platts made his mother feel very bad for a little while. She has had a deal of trouble, and is nearly broke down, and can't stand much. If children could know how their idle words sometimes peirce the hearts of their mothers, they would be more careful how they speak. A mother is not apt to be appreciated untill they have passed away. Nobody is like a mother. The name implies pure love, disinterested affection, and all that is good.

Mon. Aug. 8th. Mamie and Josephine received from the executors twenty-five dollars apeice.

Tues. Aug. 9th. My health is getting better. My sister Elva and her son Platte started home. The weather is pleasant and may it continue untill they get home.

Sat. Oct. 13th. Mamies birthday, twenty years old. I wish I had something to make her a present. I would like to give my children something on their birthdays as long as I love. was on a drunk last evening, and it was with difficulty he was prevented from visiting Kate Flint. What the young men are thinking of to give way to the temptation of drink, I can't imagine. Such men ought to be disfellowshiped.

Oct. Lith. I think it was yesterday I sent for twenty-five dollars and received it. I have had three rides in the red carriage.

Received from the estate 50 dollars.

Nov. 8. Went down and arranged fro sending Carlos s clothes. Hyrum C. paked them and sent them off to Troy. I thank hom very much. I hope I shall never forget any favor I may receive from anyone.

Nov. 9th. I took Sister Amand Smith and Mary Slack for a ride in the Presidents (Young) carriage. I do not wish to ride in it very often as it gives me unpleasant feelings for some cause.

The widows mite was just as accepable and counted for as much with the Saviour as the rich mans gift.

Nov. 10, 1877. We all have our share of the burdens to bear, and it is for us to advance as we see the way clear.

In looking at a picture with an obscure light we are enabled to see all the outlines and tell what it means; but when we come to look at it with more light we see many beauties that was not discernable before.

Salt Lake City Nov. 7th 1877. 12th Ward.

We believe that man possesses a variety of atributes; but how he obtains them or what is their origin, none as yet have been able to tell. It is certain that evrything has an origin and is produced from matter which is eternal but how it is produced is a mystery to man.kind; and always will be untill God reveals it in his own time. The origin of man or of the Soul of man has been too deep to fathom.

Oxygen is a lifegiving property; and I think is the origin of all intelegence; and the process of bringing it to a state of perfection, God alone knows. His plans are perfect, and his systems are without faultl

We see in the world a great variety of animals possessing a portion of intelegence pure as the elements they sprang from; each specia possessing peculiar characteristics; or an atribute in a state of progression; or preparing to take part in the great organization of a human soul. This "Theory" is hard to believe by the majority of the world, for the reason that 'truth is stronger than fiction.' Scientists have discovered many great truths, and have searched into the depths of nature, but have never been able to trace the origin of the mind.

Philosophers say that water is composed of animalcuels, full of life and activity, Now if we had power to see I think we would behold the same in the atmosphere; different grades of life, continually changing and all progressing after Gods own plan. First air gasses then water, then the vegetable kingdom or sea weeds, then the animal kingdom (to whom man belongs) doing the work allotted to each sphere, as they pass through it making up that beautiful variety so much admired, yet all progressing towards the same end, or rather in the same channel.

Where there is life there is inteligence. The air gasses produces all matter

both animate and inanimate. The mind consists of different attributes placed in perfect order in the head, and the body is aranged with a complete network of nerves so that the

electricity produced by the food and drink that we take into the stemach, and the air we breath supplies the brain with sustenance and produces a willing agent to sent to evry part of the body, so the prick of a pin can not be unnoticed. There is perfect union between the nervous and vascular system, the mind ruling the whole. There is something in the organization of the human body and going to the body of the Church, the priesthood is the Brain of the Church, as the mind is of the body. And there must be a ruling power even among the atributes of the mind, keeping the subordinates in subjection. All are good and useful in their place. The evils that arise are in consequence of letting these subordinates get the upper hand. There are some things that are open to my mind that I do not seem wisdom to write at the present time but may some time in the future.

13 Nov. The young ladies society of the 12th Ward were reorganized.

Wedn. Nov. 20th. Bro. Cushion came in and said I was wanted at the Lion House parlor at two o'clock punctual, as there was some important buisness to be attneded to. I accordingly went and spent the whole afternoon, but none of the executors made there appearance. I believe it was necessary for the mothers to choose men to revalue the deeded property. As far as I heard them express themselves they were of the mind to retain the appraisers appointed by the Court.

Dec. 2nd. Len Hardy brought Bro. Symons in and they together administered to me. S. is a strong man. I hardly know what to make of him, but fear he will not always remain in the Church. This morning I left off my tea. I will try once more to keep the Word of Wisdom.

Dec. 8th. I sent a note to the Executors asking for some means for Christmas and New Year. Josephine handed it to Br. Carington, he refused to take it. The Executors treat the heirs as if they were poison. I don't think I will askthem for anything more if I can help it. It is worse now to get anything than it used to be and it was bad enough then. I wish I had some way to get along without going to or drawing from the estate.

Dec. 10th. Took my first article to the Exponent Office with the Alphabet. I do not know how it will take with the people, but expect it will meet opposition, if it is noticied at all. But however it may be it is received. I feel a clear conscience, in knowing I have done my duty.

The next Thursday I went to the office and read the proof sheet. But when the paper came out my piece was not in it. Now why it was taken out, after it was in type I cannot imagine.

Dec. 18th. Mamie called on B. to get an answer to the note I had sent him a short time before, but he would give her no answer, and treated her rather impolite.

Dec. 19th. William Rossiter brought me an order on John Hoshuns store for thrity dollars a part of what I asked for in my note.

Dec. 21st. Mamie and Josephine call on B. again to see if he could let me have something on the Co-op what I had asked for before he seemed quite put out, and treated them very unkindly. But Br. Cannon was a little more pleasant. Br. Carington has treated us very unkind, he smiles but snubs the girls whenever they have been to him and I guess he serves all the same way. I think if the Executors would make some provision for the family it would be pleasanter for both parties. It seems they ought to give us something for Christmas.

Dec. 22nd. Attended the woman suffrage meeting in the 14th ward. Some very good instructions were given.

Dec. 24th. H. B. Clawson went to the Executors in my interest but accomplished nothing.

Dec. 25th. It is Christmas today. It began to snow this morning and evrything begins to look white, as it should Christmas. We have all got some presents, and Emilys children have got an abundance. A Christmas tree loaded with nice presents, besides several that were too large to hang on the gree, and lay under it.

I had nothing to get anything with, so did not give any presents; but hope I will have a chance to make it up to my children. I did want to send Carl something as he is so far away and it is good to be remembered by absent friends; but I think it is useless to ask the Executors for anything more. It is the same thing over again, some haveing an abundence and others must be scriped, all in one family,

Dec. 26th, 1877. Christmas passed very pleasantly after all. Emily and the girls, Maud had three or four of their friends to dinner. All seemed to enjoy themselves first rate. E. and Carl gave me a pair of onyx earrings and Josephine gave me a pair of pictures. Cupid and N. We wanted Carl her to complete our enjoyment.

29th. Went a sleighriding in the Pres. Sleigh.

30th. Went to meeting in the 12th ward.

31st. Received two nice books from Carlos.

Jan. 1st 1878. Expect nothing but to stay at home in my loanlyness. Too old for enjoyment. Emily has gone sleigh riding with Hyrum.

Thur. 3rd. Attended our Releif Society meeting just before we commenced the bishop and first counselor came in. After we had got through with the buisness of the meeting Bishop Piper arose and said he came in to say a few words to the sisters in behalf of the trustees of the whool house. They wanted to manage the affairs of the house and he would be glad if the sisters would please not interfere. He repeated it the same several times in the course of his remarks and wound up by saying he was too mad to talke and sat down. Now I was not a bit pleased with his remarks, because I did not think the sisters merited the rebuke. All they have done in that direction was because the bishop told our Pres. Sister Stainer he would throw that job onto the sisters. My heart rebelled at it as soon as I heard of it and I think the rest of the sisters felt the same. Then to have him say or inti ate that we were medling with his affairs, I thought it an insult, and more so coming from him. Why cannot our rulers be kind and considerate to the members of the Ward. It seems that some men think because we are women that they are justified in kickingus right and left. We don't want to interefere with his buisness. We have enought todo of our own, and we would rather have our labors lightened than to have more laid upon us. Yet we are willing to do all we can in performing the duties of the ward that belong to us as members of the Releif Society. I came home from meeting with a severe headache.

Fri. 4th. had another nice slay ride.

Sun. 6th We are having very cold weather. Tolerable sleighing. Was informed this evening are apointed a committee to search our bloks. It looks rather bad for men that have been with Pres. Young for thirty or forty years sustaining him and endorsing publicly all his acts and teachings in his life, and preaching his principles and carrying out his precepts and acknowledgeing his superior authority, as soon as he is dead to seek to bring accusations against him, and imply in actions as well as in word, that he is guilty of embesleing from the Church one million dollars. It may be best that the Church have the property but I would rather they would take it on some other pretext than fraud on his part. I do not believe him guilty. It is a plot of some of his bosom friends to cast a force blot on his honerd name and it will yet

à

be proven against them and the evil they have sought to bring upon his name will fall upon their own heads. If I could believe him guilty I could have no confidence in the Twelve, or any other mortal. They offer to give the heirs an indumnifying bond. But of what use would that be, if they don't know whether it is right.

Jan. 7th. Did not sleep much last night for thinking consequently do not feel very well to day. Do not feel clear in my mind, what I shall do if I am called upon to do anything. About noon today Artie and Alphalus called to get my signature to a power of attorney to be placed in the hands of William and Young, lawyers. Authorizing them to place an injunction on the property of the B.Y. estate. They told their story but I wished to hear both sides before I do anything of so great importance. So I held to my resolution to not rush blindly but wait till the Spirit of the Lord shows me my course plain. This I believe to be evry ones privilege. I told E. to do as she felt, she signed the paper. Carlies name was there. After the boys were gone, the clouds began to clear away from my mind, and I saw it was the safest plan to not oppose the preisthood. I told E. I was sorry she had signed her name. She was sorry too. She put on her things and went right down to take her name off and to get Carly to do the same, which they both did and I felt quite releived. Sister Cobb came to see me to know what I had done in the matter. She felt as I did.

Wedn. 8th. H.B.C. thinks that the boys course will have a good effect, as things begin to look more favorable.

Thurs. 10th. Am sick again.

llth. Got my Exponent found my peice in it, also received word that the Editor wished to see me. Will go down as soon as I am able.

12th. Received a note containing an order on the Co-op, for fifty dollars which came in good time as I am needing it badly. It was from the Executors.

Sun. 20th. Am feeling as well as usual again.

Jan. 21st. Went to the dentist and had the peices of two teeth taken out. Paid 50 cents towards getting Sister E. R. Snow a birthday present. It was a book case. She was pleased to be remembered.

Jan. 25th. Heard so many reports I thought it best to go to the Executors and find out the truth of them. Br. Carington thought as some of the heirs had employed LeGrand Young to see to their affairs, it would be better for the rest to do so too. I was willing to do so if they wished it. Br. Weber and H. B. Clawson thought as Br. Carrington did. But after I went out of the office I thought it not best to employ LeGrand consequently refused to sign the paper, sent up which was the same at the boys had when they came. I called on Sister Snow, she felt as I did. I think HBC is quite offended with me and they are not like herself. She has always been very kind to me before. E. and Carl have sent the paper over again unbeknown to me. Their husbands having more influence over them than I have perhaps that is right. I do not wish to make discord in their families. They will learn by experience. I am willing to do all I can for my children, that is reasonable and right. I have made some inquiries, so as to be on the safeside.

Jan. 30th. I sent word to Br. Hardy for council on the subject of employing LeGrand. His council to me agreed with my own feelings, and that is not to sign any paper to employ a lawer. It is his opinion that I will come out just as well as any of them if not better. I am certain of one thing, I shall have a dear conscience and that is better than all the property in the world. Sis. Lina feels as I do in this matter.

Have paid the tailors of the United Order twenty five dollars. Five dollars being all the discount they will make. But I shall always feel that the superintendant has wronged me till he makes restitution. He did not keep his word. He not only charged

about double what he agreed to make the ulsters for, but he kept three yards of the cloth, over two dollars a yard. The ulsters were very plain. They were taken to other tailors and measured and they said there was only five yards in each. (Thirteen being what we took there) and they would make them for five dollars apiece and furnish what was furnished for much less than the others charged. Mr. Goss also misrepresented us. What his object is in treating us as he has I can't understand. It is the only time I every had any deal with him. These things ought to be streightened out sometime.

Feb. 1st. Who ever noticed a hen hovering her chickens, after she had settled herself in her nest for the night with the little heads of her brood sticking out from her wings in evry directions. That does not feel a since of peace and trustfulness and almost wish for some motherly wing to creep under that it might sheild and protect them from the ills and dangers of life.

Feb. 5th. About half past nine o'clock this morning we received word to be at the Lion House at ten as Pres. Youngs private personal property was to be distributed amongst the family. We went down. But through neglect or mismanagement all were not notified, consequently several were absetn. We waited, for Willard to come from Ogden till noon. Then buisness commenced Brigham suggested that the articles be bid off. Several of the boys made remarks to the same effect. Heber said it was the only legal way of proceeding, but the wives that had no children had no right to bid. Willard was opposed to biding but thought it better to draw for them. After talking an hour or two without coming to any agreement the meeting was adjourned for four weeks. My feelings are opposed to biding in this case. But am willing to coincide with the majority. It seems to me that biding will cause confusion and clamor and that I would hate to see on such an occasion. I do not like grab game under any circumstances. Such things might do for childrens play, but is not hardly suitable for us at this time. Drawing might be conducted on a quiet and orderly manner and without hard feelings, giving evry one an equal chance. One has just as good a right as another, and should have the same chance.

March 5th. I attended the auction meeting at the Gardo House. The first articles presented was the jewelry. Each one had the privilege of biding till they got something, then to bid no more untill all had receive d something. By the time they had got around it was noon. A committee was appointed to divide out the things in the afternoon. As it was thought best not to bid off the remainder. The meeting adjourned for one hour. In the afternoon things then went a little one sided, but would have done very will if that had been the last. But it took two days more to get through with the buisness. The second day LeGrand laid before the family some other business pertaining to the debt of eighty thousand dollars the estate owe the Church. He thought iw ould be best to pay it, although it could not be legaly obtained. But if it was taken into Court the Church should not have it untill the last end of the cows tail. Allphalus spoke very warmly and very unbecoming towards the Twelve and the Church. Oscar spoke in the same strain. Arta said he beleived it was a just debt and ought to be paid, but he thought the Church ought not require the full interest. He thought Ellerbeck was dishonest and that he had worked to bring trouble on his father. No expression was taken from the meeting. Heber was drunk and made some little disturbance. But considering evry thing the meeting went off as well as could be expected. If all are satisfield I am glad. It gave me very unpleasant feelings.

Sat 9th. I feel like crying today. Have not got over the auction meeting. I wish there could have been some other way to dispose of those things. It seems to me now that I hever will want to look at those things again. Two or three days ago I received a letter from Sister Eliza L. They got home Sage. Carlie Lyman had been up to get married to Thomas Calister. She was married Feb. 12th, 1878

Extract. You may always measure the sensualities of a man by his disrespect for the opposite sex, and his moral purity, by his estimation of woman. This is a perfect thermometer of moral purity.

April 19th. I and family were notified that a meeting would be held in the Lion House parlor at eleven o'clock; of the twelve or those of them in the city, and the executors of the B.Y. "state and heirs to talk over and explain matters pertaining to the claims of the trustee against the estate. Br. Taylor, Pratt, Richards, Woodruff, E. Snow, F. Smith and B. Young made some excelant remakes. They manifested a great deal of paitience in explaining matters; and a kind feeling towards the family. Anybody with discernment and a desire for the truth would know they the twelve were men of God and working for his interest. I felt it a great privilege to enter into their presence, and shake hands with them, and hear their voices and partake of their council and it is a source of joy that my children feel as I do. I realise that but few if any appreciate the privilege they have o mingling with such great and mighty men. I felt almost as greatly blessed as I would if it had been in a company of angels. Meeting adjourn until 10 o'clock the next day, Saturday.

April 20th. Attended the meeting and enjoyed it much, or the instructions of the twleve. They spoke with mildness and with power. B. Young have a strong testimony in favor of the the proceedings of the Twelve, and I can bear my testimony but the Spirit of God to the truth of their words. There seemed to be quite a dissenting spirit manifested by some fo the family. Alphales seemed the most bitter in his feelings. Mahonri, Hyrum and Oscar, did not show that respect. I consider due to men, holding the preisthood and in the position of the twelve, but they, the twelve, were patient and condescending to the last degree. Harriet Cock attneded hervoice. She felt so bitter towards J. J. Cannon that she would not sign any paper that had his name on it. She thought he had meddled with that, that was none of his buisness in advising Pres. Young to alter his will. Oscar said it was puting forth his hand to steady the ark. A paper was drawn up showing satisfaction by the signers of the actions of the Twelve and executors in canceling the claims between the Church and estate. There was quite a number of the family that did not sign the paper. Those tat did sign were:

Mary Ann Young, Eliza R. Snow, Twiss Young, Susan S., Augusta A., Emily P., Margaret P. Emily Clawson, Meriam, Josephine, Luna, Fany, John W. Young, others will sign when they have an apportunity. I had forgoton, Julia Maria, Zina, several would not sign. The twelve bore paitiently the freaks of the boys, more so than seemed

possible.

Meeting at the Lion House parlor. Fri. Apr. 19ty, 1878

Br. Taylor arose and stated the object of the meeting. He said there was a great many rumors afloat, and he thought a great misunderstanding existed between the Twelve and Pres. Youngs family in consequence. And they had met together to explain matters and try to come to some understanding and have good feelings if possible. He gave away for others to speak. Br. Erastus done the most of the talking. He explained evrything to the satisfaction of all who desired a correct understainding of those things pertaining to the Church books, and the B.Y.Estate. Or in other words, of Pr. Youngs affairs. But some did not seem to want to understand and was determined not to feel or do right.

Br. Joseph F. Smith, F. D. Richards, B. Young, W. Woodruff made some excelent remakrs. The Twelve remained about four hours talking and answering questions to satisfy the boys if possible. As quite anumber of the family were absent, and Alphales the most turbulent one, was not present, they concluded to adjourne until the next day at ten o'clock. Desiring the boys present to influence Alphales to come the next day if they could.

The meeting was opened by singing, Come Let us Anew. Prayr by F.D. Richards. Br. Snow arose to continue his explanations. He was frequently interupted in a rather disrespectful maner, by some of the boys. Alphalus and Mahonri showed a great deal of contempt. Alphales wanted Br. Snow to be careful what he said as he Alphales should use his words against him in court. He considered all the Twelve said there to us was 'soft soap. Mamie felt so indignat at Alphales she could hardly hold her peace. She said in an undertone although loud enough for him to hear if he was a mind to. "Nothing could make you softer than you are" meaning Alphales, of course. Mahonri said to Br. Snow, supposing that the minors when they became of age, should sue them for their share of the property that had been deeded over to the Church. Would be give it back rather than have them go to law. Br. Snow could not tell what they or their successors might do. They had to be governed by circumstances. They had principles to maintain. And Br. Taylor as Trustee had a duty to perform to the Church as well as to Fres. Young family. But as far as he was conserned he would rather evry dollar was in the bottom of the sea than to have to those books draged into court. We can understand how it is that they are in the condition they are but they could not be explained to the world only in two ways, either Pres. Young had robed the people or defrauded the government. He hoped the boyds would think well on these things and withdraw their suit before it was too late. The Bretheren showed a great del of forbearance. They plead and exhorted the boyds to do right and shield and protect their fathers honor, and the honor of his family.

They said if these books go in to the hands of the attorneys as they would if the boys persisted in going to law, it would open a volcano and bring down such an avalanche of persecution as was never known before in this Church. And shame and disgrace upon Pres. Youngs family and dishonor upon his sacred name. Hariet Cook squeaked out from one corner 'Br. Snow don't you think that Br. Canon was very unwise in counciling Pres. Young to alter his will. I think he ought to apologise to us. I never can nor never will sighn any paper that his George Q. Cannon, name is on it. Oscar thought it puting forth his hand to steady the ark. (I think that is the boys position) Br. Snow said he would not attempt to justify Br. Cannon. Br. C was sory and would not have done it if he had known the stateof Pres. Youngs affairs. After about four hours was spent and all of the twelve had spoken that were present, Bro. O Pratt prayed and the meeting was dismissed. A paper was prepared for the family to sign showing that we were satisfied with the Twelve. Some signed and some did not. Hyde was not wiling to sign then. The suit has since been withdrawn.

May 27th. Len Hardy asked my consent to his marying Mamy. Of course, I gave it. The happiness of my children is first on my mind.

May 28th. Without intending any disrespect to young ladies we charge against them, that they are the leaders in this matter of extravagant weddings.

This is what I read this morning the the "Herald" in a peice called "fashionable weedings". Almost evry paper I take up has somthing to say about 'girls extravagance' "What shall we do with our girls" The female sex in general is blamed for all the faults of society. Now I think the fault is mutual. (There may be exceptions in both cases). If the females are weak and degenerate are not the males too? A reffermation with both sexs would be beneficial to society.

I cannot understand how it is that men having mothers, sisters, wives, and daughters, can indulge with so much pleasure in disparaging woman. Do they not know the close relationship existing between the two sexes. That it takes both to make a whole; and if dishonor is attached to one it is attached to both. Man and woman keep pace with each other; they are of an equal ballance in the scales of moral and intelectual worth, speaking of a whole. If one rises the other rises. If one falls the other falls. They are inseparable. If a man wants to disparage his own sex let him disparage woman. One writer says truly you may always meausre the sensuality of a man by his disrespect for the opposite sex, and his moral purity by his estiamte of woman. This is a perfect thermometer of moral purity."

Womans extravagance is a good excuse for men not marrying; but what about their own extravagance. I suppose all their indulgences are necessary. The gratification of all their wants and desires is not extravagance; because they hold the purse strings; they earn the money that supports the family; while the woman works all her life for the interest of her husband and family and is grudged a liberal supply of food and clothing. She must not indulge in any luxuries, that would be extravagance, and might curtail some of the husbands pleasures; and poor man is to work so hard, and have others use his hard earning even if it is his own family, it is heart rending! Does not man know that if woman was all he wishes her to be and he what he is; that he would not be a fit companion for her; she would be beyond his reach; too good for him.

The world needs regenerating. But let both sexes unite in their effort of reforming it. Then we may see some good accomplished. It is of no use for each to try to make the other reform. They must work together. Their destinies are together. The ladies do not want to outstrip the gentlemen they should keep along by their side. Now if men will only realise that they are no more perfect than the women; and will begin to reform themselves and it will be an easy matter to bring the girls up to their standard of perfection. I was reading not long ago, some poetry, where a man portrays the virtues a woman should have before he would marry. I thought, poor fool! If woman was all you require her to be you would be alone in the world; for she would not wish to consort with a being so much her inferior. Let the work of refformation begin with both sexes, then the results will be beneficial.

Now although I differ with the writer of "Fashionable Weddings" I do not agree with "Bachelor" but I feel the most profound contempt for the sentiments he has advanced.

He asks "are there not too many children already. Is the market not already overstocked with bone and sinew that cannot be employed." I answer yes if they are all like him with out braines. Who with any get up to them would ask such a questionor advance such an idea with all the land laying unocupied there is in Amarica. The Mormons have shown what can be done with the dessert land if bone and sinew are combined with brains. I think the difficulty with the young men such as "Bachelor" is they want work without labor. They want to live luxuriously without exerciseing the bone and sinew and he is to selfish to take a wife with a prospective family of ten or fifteen children. If he had such a family depending on his exertions he might find out what bone and sinew can do. But he is not worthy of a wife and should have no family. The secret is he is too selfish and lazy to accept employment or he would find something to do. But he would rather spunge his living than work for it. The idea that the world is over peopled. Does he think this earth was made for a certain few like himself? Now I would sugest that instead of "imprisoning and fineing those who have families" that evry child legitimately born has a premium rewarded; and "Bachelors apposed to marriage and procreation, made to pay it. If the world is over peopled, kill of the drones as the bees do and make room for good and useful souls to dwell on the earth. When I read such articles, and realise that such men have place upon this earth, I no longer wonder the Lord has purposed to destroy the nations from off its face; and although I pity their sufferings my hear responds to his wise decrees.

"Stop this wholesal baby importation. They are not appreciated when they do come."

What ideas to be advanced by a rational being. Why procreation in a legitimate way is the greatest work alotted to man; and none but fools would despise it. Not appreciate children! Why the earth would be hell without their innocence and purity to sweeten the bitter cup of life. I hope there is not many such creatures calling themselves man; but I fear there are too many for the good of society. Wipe them out if need be, but don't hinder others from comeing and taking tabernakles and preparing themselves for usefulness. None are truly happy but those possessing husbands and wives and children. And none are worthy of happiness but those who are willing to provide for a family, and contribute to the advancement of the great work of the Cods upon this earth.

June 4th. My mother is very sick at Oak City. I would like to go and see her; but am afraid I shall not be able. She is very old and a dear good mother. We are very much anoyed with some impudent woman living at the hospital. They seem to think that anything they can do to injure a Mormon is justifiable. When we go out doors they holler at us in a way to insult us, being perfect strangers, it is very anoying.

June 5th. Can we overdo in a good cause? Can we be too energetic? Can we force matters to that degree that more evil is produced than good? Is there not as much virue in patient waiting, as in doing? Do we not often defeat our own ends by being over zealous? These questions arose in my mind in consequence of a conversation I had with a good and zealous sister. Not it seems to me that a certain amount of times is required to bring about events.

What would have been the condition of this earth if God had been over anxious to see the completion of his work and finished it up in six of our days instead of six thousand years. It takes a certain amount of time for a cause to produce a desired effect. If we plant a seed, it requires time to spring forth and produce a tree; if we are impatient and dig it up to see if it is sprouting we hinder its advancement and perhaps destroy it altogether. So I thing that we can do more injury than good many times by over anxiety ever in a good cause. In the case of bringing up children parents often destroy the good and noble attributes of their ofspring by forseing them to receive that which they cannot understand. They feed them meat when they should have milk. Wisdom should be used in teaching or feeding the minds of children, as well as in feeding the stomach. The mind is gradualy developed, year by year, and should receive nourishment according to its capacity . Some seem to think the mind should be able to receive all good at once but this is a mistaken idea. The brain can be over fed and bad effects produced, in cloging the mind. We would not think it wise to send a child to school and put it in the second reader before it had learned its letters. Wisdom is what we lack. Our desires are good but we are apt to create an iron bed stead for ourselves and wish to measure evrybody both old and young by it. Now we should remember that all are not alike some are capaciated to receive more than others. We might compare the mind to a pure stream of water flowing down from the mountain and spreading over the land, doing much damage for the want of proper attention. A foolish man would get angry to see so much evil wrought and make a great ado fretting and scolding, trying to damn up the water, to prevent injury to his fields but the water would break through the embankment in evry direction, mudy and angry, doing still more damage than before. But when a wise man came along he took in the situation at a glance. He imediately went to work and dug a chanel for the water to run in and no more trouble ensued. The water scttled and ran clear and pure and instead of annoying it proved a great blessing to man and his field. Now which was the most to blame, the man or the water. The man worked hard to damn it up but lacked wisdom. Such a course never could have accomplished what he desired. He did not understand the nature of water or he would have taken a different course. It is the same with children. We must understand them and lead them along by making a channel for their minds to run in. The mind cannot be dammed up and no one should attempt it for the results will be evil. So we can see the necessity of possessing the Holy Spirit of the Lord to guide us in these important duties.

June 10th. This morning have received two telegrams. One from Omaha stating Carl will be home tomorrow evening. The other from Fillmore stating Mother died last hight. I do so wish I could be there but it is impossible. It is a satisfaction to know my dear good mother is at rest. It does not seem like death, but more like life.

June 28th. Carlos arrived home from Troy.

June 28th. My children and grandchildren had an out to Calders farm. The wind blowed hard all day. But we had a very pleasant time considering evrything. Had a row on the lake. I feel better for going. If I could get out more I would feel better. Lately I have felt like the nightmare from which I would like to awake. The settling of the estate and the girls talking of getting married, and Carls going back to school all together make me feel so loanly that I hardly know what I exist or not. I feel as I would immagine a person would if they were going to be hung, continuly looking for a hole to creep out at. But when none is found, wish it would hasten up and have it over with. But I must throw of this despondent feeling or it will shorten my days. There is much I want to do yet for the dead. When I compare my situation with some others I think I have no reason to complain. But I am mortal and things trouble me that should not. Nor would not if I was more perfect. I mean to accept my situation with as good grace as possible. I know the Lord will over rull for the best and it is better to fall into his hands than into the hands of the world.

July 3rd. Received from the state fifty dollars. Josephine and Mamie were denied their portion or monthly allowance. I do not see any justice in the course the executors take in manageing the estate. They make some of the classes rich while some are poorer than they were before. I hope they will receive their reward whether for good or evil.

July 4th. I had a very pleasant ride with Len. I have Mamie to thank for it.

July 10th. Went to the lake, not to bathe but to see the bathers. The lake was very calm and was soon clotted with human heads fro a short space. I got very tired but think it will do me good. I need a change in several respects. I am taking Peruvian bark steeped in wine. I think I feel stronger since I commenced to take it.

Sun. July 14th. Just before sunset there was the most beautiful rainbow, I ever saw. It was bright from one end to the other, spaning the heavens. Above was a sollid bluegray coller below was a sollid pinkgray, rather bright.

Thurs. July 18th. My class are challed to settle today. I hope they do better than we at first anticipated.

July 19th. Met with the executors at the Gardo House but had no success in settleing., as they do not intenend to deal justly with us. I am disapointed in Brother ______. He seems very onesided. I do not think he believes in equality. I do not feel very well towards the executors. They show too much partiality in administering in the estate.

July 20th. The executors have adjourned without effecting a settlement with my class. It looks dark in regard to my class obtaining any show of justice. But we are in the hands

COMPLETE PAGE TORN OUT.

July 26th. Cambell called, Aug. 18th. he has been here ever since. He was in a very poor condition. Without friends and meney in a strange land. We took him in, fed and clothed him, and gave him a home untill he could get work, and help himself. We charged him nothing. He left here for H.B.C. Sunday Aug. 25th and is now working for \$10 (ton dollars) per month and his board, which is much better than doing nothing, as some prefer to do.

Aug. 19th. Called at the Lion House. Visited Twill and Eliza Burges Young.

Aug. 1878 In reading papers and books we often see different subjects commented

upon, and different views portrayed. Of late the subject of politenes has several times crossed my notice; and in reading the different comments of the writers I have been lead to ask myself what is true politeness. Of what does it consist. Is it a certain form of morals; and a certain motion of the hand; or a particular ceremony to be carried out. Is it any more polite to use two words instead of one, in answering a question. Of course evry country has its own ideas of politeness. But because one differs from another does it prove their lack of kindness or politeness. It seems to me that true politeness is the out-pourings of a kind and benevolent heart: that more is implied in the tone than the words. If I ask a question and I am answered in a civil tone yes or no as the case may be, I am just as well satisfied as though it was yes thank you' or 'yes sir' or 'please mam.' I do not like so much false ceremony. I like what speaks from the heart even kindness in a rough way is better than smothe deceit. I like open sincerity and honesty better than the cloak of hypocrasy. Too much corruption and deceit is concealed by the outward show of ettiquette. I like that which is natural and simple, even though it be 'yea, yea' and 'nay, nay' without any superflusties. Let actions corispond with the feelings of the heart. Away with false cerimonies and deceitful words. Where there is true politeness in the heart none need take offence at the manner it is shown.

The forms of etiquette belonging to one nation is no more a criterion of politeness than any other. I well know that but few will agree with me here. People are so encrusted with sectarian notions; and certain ideas are so implanted in there minds that it would be like tearing their heart strings to eradicate them. It is true that habit becomes second nature and that ideas whether true or false implated when young seems best and people don't like to yeild them up. Anything else shocks their sense of propriety.

Aug. 28th. Mamie is maried.

Aug. 30th. The dreaded day is over, the weding. Mamie has moved away. I hope she will be happy I think she has got a good husband. I wish I could see as fair a prospect for ________ future looks dark and gloomy. I would avert sorrow from her path if it was in my power. But we are in the hands of the Lord and he has all power to do as seemeth him good. I pray he will avert evry evil and give us strength sufficient for cur day. Let come what will. I will trust in the Lord, though deep waters overwhelm me yet will I look to him for he

THREE COMPLETE PAGES TORN OUT.

Oct. 27th. Last night after going to bed I felt troubled in my mind about somethings I could not feel reconedciled to having B.W. Carringtons family spend the winter here. It puts me out very much. Although they have not been here but two weeks I resolved to ask him as a favor to get another place. I arose and partly dressed me and wrote the following letter.

Salt Lake City Oct. 26th 1878 Mr. B.W.Carrington

Sir

I find that I am unable to endure the noise and wory that I am subjected to. I have greatly inconvenienced myself by renting so much of my house, and have made myself very uncomfortable by so doing. I am now going to ask as a favor that you will find another place by the middle of next menth. I am sorry to trouble you so soon, but think it better to speak now than to wait untill mid winter.

I feel sure that it will be impossible for me to live this way until spring.

The rent that will be due me, you can have to pay the expenses of moving. I blame myself for consenting, in the first place, to give up my rooms. Hoping you will pardon me

I remain

Hmily P. Young

I will help them all I can, but unless he will try to help himself and stop playing cards and visiting drinking saloons, and show by his works that he desires to reform, all that I can say in his favor will be as a drop in the bucket. He has got to make a mighty effort himself if he ever lives down the bad name he has brought upon himself by his follies. He can do so if he manifests a desire to do so, but he will have to take a wise course in the future. Evils cannot always be covered up. There is an 'Eye' that sees all the secret acts of men and will expose them sooner or later and reward them accordingly.

Oct. 29th. I have not sent my letter to as P told him all that was necessary if he continues to do well I shall cross out what I have writin before, in the bitterness of my heart. But it will take a long time.

Nov. 1st. About noon a strange woman came to the door with a baby in her arms, five weeks old looking for a place to work for her board. I did not need her and she went away. A little before dark she came back and asked if she could stay all night. I told her no we could not keep her. She turned away and began to cry. That roused my sympathy and I thought it would never do to turn her away without making some inquiries. She said h er name was Burbank. She had been confined five weeks before at the Sisters Hospital. In answer to my question, she said she had nowhere to go. She had been stoping at Greenier boarding house. She had not one cent of money. She could not go back there. Would not go back there. I told her to go to the Hospital and if they would not keep her to come back and I would see what I could do for her. She soon came back and said they could not keep her. They thought she had not done just right by them, in leaving when her baby was ten days old and saying things about them they did not like. I said come in and tell me your story and then I shall know better what to do. She began to tell me about her friends but cried so bitterly that I could not understand her. I said you must calm yourself or I cannot hear what you say. She did not want to lay in the street with her baby. If she could only find her sister. Did I know where she was and would I find her for her. Her name is Root lives in New York but thinks she is here, is that her? as Josephine came into the room. I see so many familiar faces I think they are my relatives. But I don't know. My mother lives in Brockport, New York. Her name is Mrs. A. G. Brockway. My sister lives in Sweden Center, New York. A cousin lives in Chicago, name Ira Holmes, did not know where her husbands two half brothers were. Did not know where her husband was. Thought he was dead, he was dead to her. Seemed to feel very bad about her husband. Has had two children, one died in New York, buried in Green Wood Cemetary. Four were born in Larriena and died there. The babe in her arms was all she had left. His name is George. Would I find her friends. O she would be so glad. I soon found by talking with her that she was partialy insane. But after she got calmed down she could talk perfectly rational. Nothing would induce her to go back to Greenicke. Neither would she tell the reason. Why she could not go back. Bert went over to the hospital and made arrangements for her to go there as the sister had concluded to take her in. A parcel had been left there for her. After coaxing her sometime she consented to go if Bert would open the bundle for her. He assured her several times that he would open the bundle if she would go. She went very reluctantly, pleading and crying to stay with me. I could not keep her neither could I send her away. But she went Bert carrying her baby. In a few minits she came back with one of the girls she called Ella, leaving her baby at the hospital. She came up to me as though for protection. Said she could

She wanted to stay here. O do let me stay here and have one nights rest. I want to stay with you. Ella, yes fetch my baby. Nothing would induce her to go back and stay to the Hospital. I consented that she should stay here and got her to lay down on the lounge. She soon began to seream and beg me to take it of from here, thinking something was on her. I saw this was no place for her while she was in that condition. She needed medical aid. She was taken again to the Hospital. About nin o'clock the next morning the Sisters went me word she was dead having died a few minits before. We all felt very bad for the poor woman. Mrs. Dasie Carrington brought the baby home and cared for it.

Nov. 3rd. The sisters brought her husband to me. I am glad he is found and wish she could have lived to see him. He seemed to feel very bad. I don't know whether any blame is attached to him or not.

Nov. 10th. I have writen to Mrs. Brackway as I agreed. I mometimes feel bad that I let that woman go back to the Hospital; but don't know what I could have done different. If I ever have an opportunity to do anything for her spiritual welfare, I will do it with pleasure.

When the Lord pronounced the sentence upon Eve "I will greatly multiply thy sorrow and thy conception" she received it as a curse; but when he said "And thy husband shall rule over thee" it was a curse in very deed; doubled and thribled; implying that she or her posterity would be subject to all the afflictions in life that men could invent or devise.

Nov. 11th. I was somewhat amused while reading in the evening News the reports of a meeting of our Gentile sisters; or the Anti Poligamous women of Utah.

They are very much anoyed because they can't find out what is done in the Endowment House. Not even from "Apostates" can they learn the awful secretes. They are indignant because they can't make the Mormons break their covenants (for the Mormons are a covenant people according to the word of the Lord—I will have a covenant people; also a tried people) saith the Lord. And then the milions of dollars the Mormons expend in building temples. And what nice and comfortable homes they have; how our fingers ich to grasp their wealth and to rob them of their possessions; and of their happiness. If 'congress' would pass laws and legislate specialy for the Mormons; then we might break up their family ties and family associations. Then we could make it so hot for them, that they would be oblige to leave the country, as they have done heretofore. Then could we, pure and selfrigheous as we are; enjoy the spoils. Poor souls, how I pity them; for I have often heard it said, the greatest Hell that exists is 'to want to and can'ts.

New if they don't like our society and our instistutions, our maners and fustoms, why do they follow us up. We don't need them; we can get along without them. The world is wide and there is room enough without drowding upon us.

Let them do as we have done, go to some place that is uninhabited and redeem the desert and make it 'blossom as the rose' and produce from the elemts the necessaries and comforts of life. And instead of being parisites make themselves independent and selfsustaining.

I wonder how they would like to have us interfere with their family relations and petition government to abolish marriage; or compell them to go into poligamy; because we chose to have it so. It would be just as consistant for us to do so as for them to interfere with our private affairs. We mind our own buisness and would like others to do the same.

惠

It is evident they want to make a spluge and bring their names into notoriety. They think they are smarter than their predecessors and that they are going to accomplish the downfall of mormondon at this late day. Fools that they are; why can't they see that if the Lord designed that this people and their institutions should be destroyed it would have been done years ago. It has been the aim of the world, ever since this Church was first organized to uproot it and if they could not do it when it was weak they will not be able to now. The Lord will preserve the inocent and while we trust and serve Him we bear nought that a few foolish women can do. Their efforts are to injure us; but the result will be the accomplishment of their own shame and disgrase. So laides spluge away; all you can do or say against us will result in good for those who serve the Lord. We acknowledge his hand in all things; and beleive all things will redown to his honor and glory.

If they think the air is taunted with Polygamy it must be they smell their own breath; for there is no bad smell from anything so pure as the principle of plural marriage.

An Unspoken Speek

Nov. 16th 1878, I attended the womans mass meeting this afternoon; but being seated in the second circle and surrounded by 'Mormon wives' evry other one haveing a baby, and the rest having two; I was unable to hear much that was said.

However, I was pretty well charged with the spirit of the meeting, and ocupying an exalted position in the house, I could look down upon the sisters and commune with them in spirit. As follows:

You my sisters, who rightfuly represent the women of Utah. You who are the first settlers of these vallies; who hold the right of possession. You who have born the burden in the heat of the day; and suffered untold privations, in crossing the dessert plains; some pulling handcarts, weak for the want of food and water; laying your dead friends by the way. You that have been driven from city to city, from county to county, from state to state; and finely thrust out from the United States. Robed of your homes time after time and after much toil and suffering you found a home in the midst of the Rocky Mountains, far from civilization; surrounded by Indians, almost devoured by wolves and crickets; sustained only by the Power of God. You who have suffered all these things and much more for your religion; can you-will you hold your peace, and see your homes invaded; your sacred ties rent assunder, your husbands calumniated, your children bastardized; your names cast out as a reproach; your purity assailed by women of doubtful character; I say can you and can I see these things, and not raise our voice in protest against them. Shall we not defent ourselves, our religion and the institutions of heaven. Who are our calumniaters, but the vilest of the vile. They look upon our pleasant homes with greedy eyes. Their finger itch to lay hold of our possessions. It grieves them to think of so many milions of dollars spent in building temples; and then they can't find out what is done in those temples. The have waited long, and worked hard to overthrow Mormonism and to oust this people that they might take the spoils. They begin to be tired of waiting; and fearful it may not slip through their fingers, if they don't make a desperate effort, and rouse all hell to work with them. Polygamy is the buglear. They raise a great hue and cry about plural marriage; It shocks their purity, that two women should be acknowledged as the wives of one man, and their children acknowledged and cared for. And then they are shocked at the number of children we have. I suppose they, like Batchelor think the world was made expressly for them. If they want to do good why don't they turn their attention and sympathy where is needed.

8			
ē			

We can take care of ourselves. We do not want their interference. We know what we are about (and we know what they are about). We are capable of judging for ourselves what will make us happy. We know what these ominous clouds partends; we have learned by bitter experience the indications of the spirit of persecution. What if our eyes are sad if our hearts are satisfield. If we look weary and worn. who can wonder where they know the sufferings that we have endured, brought upon us by the sympathetic hordes that follow in our path. We are American citizens; our rights are sacred; we have broken no laws; we mind our own buisness; we do not interfere with any-one, not even our enemies: but we would like them to keep hands off, and tounge still-if they cannot speak the truth. We sould do good to all mankind; and especialy would we help the women in their strugle for right, our sympathies are with them. We feel for the weak and opressed in evry land. Our hearts are drawn out in kindness for suffering humanity. God has created mankind for a purpose. And that purpose is to produce their own specie and perpetuate life. How short sighted a person must be to think the Lord considers nought but themselver worthy of happiness. The designs of the Almighty are as broad as Eternity and his works have no end. And the puny arms of a few foolish woman; backed by as many vile and corrupt men will not have power to impede his kigdom. The engine of Truth will move on firm and steady; crushing all who oppose it. The principles Polygamy or "Plural Marriage" is as pure as the Gods. It is not that, that causes the foul stench that taints the air. It is the corruption of our assailants that breeds pestilence.

Polygamy tends to emmoble and glorify. It was not instituted for those who love wickednes and would trample upon the gems of heaven. It has been given to Earth for the benefit of those who love truth and righteousness. It is true; that evry good principle is often abused. The vile cannot live happyly in polygamy. It does not belong to them. And those that condemn it are not free from guilt.

And I would say to the inteligent and honorable laidies of the Christian world; do not accept the mispresentations and lies that are thrown broadcast; but investigate our principles—our works; The trie is known by its gruit. You cannot tell by the froth and scum what the genuine article is. Our daily lives are open to the scrutiny of the world. If there are evils in our m idts, they are not countenance by our leaders. The gospel net gathers of all kinds, both good and bad. A separation will take place sooner or later. The good remain in the Church. The bad turn away. Our principles are pure and wholesome and we defy the world to prove to the contrary.

Now sisters do not turn a deaf ear to the cries of injured innocence.

Advocate the cause of justice; and as you for help from Almighty Cod in your strugle for freedom and right; put forth a helping hand to defend the injured and opressed and downtrodeen by our husbands; but by those who stir up strife calling themselves 'Anit-Mormons' They seek to rob and destroy us under the cloak of friendship. They join hands with prostitutes; to crush polygamy. If the course that Governor Emery recomends in disposeing of polygamy and its adherents; should be carried out there will be many more polygamists than is found among the Mormons. And many more men and women to punish than will be found among the Latter-Day Saints.

But should the whole world join hands against us; yet do we stand innocent before God; and know he will not forsake us. He will take us through the fire unseathed, as he has done heretofore. Our enemies may be permitted to shed our blood; but we will stand by our religion and our Church institutions, we will not give our ladies to prostitution, we will not yeild up our virtue, nor the right of conscience, no never no. We will defend the sanctyty of our homes, our family ties and associations; the purity of our marriage, ours and the honor of our husbands; to the death, God being our helper. And let all say Amen.

Emily P. Young.

*

Nov. 18th. I sent a writen notice to B. H. Carrington to move out of my house; he sent back a very impudent reply. I got Br. Rossiter to help me, and I think he will out them.

Nov. 19th. Br. Cannon brought me \$50.00

Nov. 20th. There is some signs of the Carringtons going. I don't think they intend to pay any rent or pay for the gass and water they have used. They have been very insulting since they have been here.

Sat. Nov. 23. The Carringtons sold out their household goods, but they did not leave here until Monday 25th. They have gone to the 'Cliff House.' They have acted very foolish since they have been here.

Nov. 26th. Turned on the gass again, which has been turned off on account of the C's using so much and not paying for it.

Nov. 30th. I am having the erysipelous again. I have not had it since Oct. 9 1878 The little Holmans Liver Pad' is with the help of the Lord, doing wonders for me. My cow strayed away last Thursday the 28th and as I have no one to take an interes in my affairs, to look for her, I may never see her again. And if I do she will, very likely be dry. If some body had spent one or two hours looking for her she might have been found all right. Procrastination is a their and robber; and those who are ruled by it, will always be poor and behind time.

Dec. 1st. I am sick with the eryphelus have not been able to get out of bed today. Br. Hardy, Pyper and Len administered to me.

Dec. 3rd. I am much better today.

Dec. 4th, 1878. We, the woman of Utah, are more or less agitated, and feel quite incenced with the movements of the 'Anti Polyamous' woman of our City to deprive us of our rights and privilèges; as American Citizens who are forming themselves into societies that they may better accomplish our ruin. And could we feel otherwise; we would be unworthy the man of wife or mother; but as it is we feel the utmost contempt for those meddlesome friends, fiends, who are taking such active steps to regulate our family affairs.

And while we are justly indignant with them, let us make room in our minds for another important subject 'The Word of Wisdom' I wish it might sent to evry settlement in the Teritory with instructions for the saints to write and talk about in their meetings and in all their social gatherings.

Do we as a people realise the importance of those precious words. Do we accept them as the word of God unto us. Are they observed by this people as they should be. Could we find fifty Latter Day Saints in this Teritory who abstain from tea, coffee, whiskey and tobacco or considers that it is worth while to even give it a thought. Is it not high time to wake up and open our eyes and look about us. If the Lord had no purpose in giving the Word of Wisdom, why did he take the trouble to give it. And if it is not necessary for us to observe it, what is the use of having it. Do we not know that all stimulants taken into the stomach are unhealthy. We see our little ones swept from our midst, one here two there, and four and five of one family stricken down one after the other with this dreadful diptheria. Do we realise that there is a cause and also a remedy for these things. Does not common sense tell us that there little bodies are charged with impurities; and their blood is thoroughly impregnated with poison inherited from their parrents. It affects the little ones more readily than it does the older ones. I do not address the ladies because I think the remedy lays altogether with them. No. The gentlemen are more culpable.

7.			
-33			

they take far more poison into their systems than the women. I have heard of one or two woman who drink whiskey to excess. And it may be that a few old ladies smoke their pipes; but I have seen nothing of the kind for years; and as to chewing to-bacco (the worst poison of all) I do not think one ladie can be found in our whole community that indulges in the filthy manseus practice. Of course it is not our province to teach the elders their duty but we can plead and impertune with them; but if they will persist in poluting their bodys with these filthy poisons; the Lord may find a remedy they think not of.

When the word was set forth to the sisters to store up grain; they went to work with a will, gleaning and buying untill at this time, I don't think there is a settlement in the Teritory but what has got considerable wheat governed up. But sisters what good will the wheat do you if your houses are left desolate. Can you not see that something must be done to promote health and life. Something to regenerate the human familys. Let us begin by observing the Word of Wisdom. There is a promise in that we can claim. The evil that has been done cannot altogether be undone; but those who may yet be fathers and mothers should think of these things; and not contract unhealthy an degenerating habits. But do anything and evrything that the human family may be healthier and happier. Dr. Foot says "Habit is second nature" so says the proverbialist. How important then it is that we should form such habits as will tend to develop health and mental vigor, instead of physical decay and mental imbecility" He also says "If half the time and money expended to recover hearlth had been timely devoted to the preservation of health, life would be a more enjoyable and less expensive luxury."

We are a people that believe in revelation; but how little heed do we give to its teachings. Sisters it is time to rouse yourselves and see what can be done to remove the cause of ill health and phisical and mental decay. There are other things besides those I have mentioned that should be dispenced with our dress from head to foot need revising.

We can hear good lectures; and read good books; and receive the word of the Lord; and the teachings of wise men; yet with all this knowledge that we receive; how slow we are to listen to reason. We would rather suffer with ill health all our lives, and see our little ones pass away from us, one by one, than to part with our darling stays and our tight thing shoes, which two articles cause more sickness and death an any other portion of womans dress. The hardest thing for us to do is to face publick opinion as far as regards dress. We care too much for what people may think of our looks. Why should we care what they say or think of us; if we know we are in the line of our duty; and the Lord and all sensible people commend us. Do you think the Lord and his angels think any less of us, for our waist being large as it should be; or our feet have a chance to spread to its natural size.

Let the sisters one and all take the advice of Dr. Fairchilds and cremate evry corset in the Teritory; and make room for a healthy circulation of the blood-or in other words make from for life to dwell in our bodies. If we feel indifferent about our own health and life, let us have some consideration for our posterity. A great responsibility rests upon this people, in regard to future generations; and unless we take heed, we will come under condemnation. The Lord has a great work for this people to do, and it will take all the health and strength might and power we can muster. Some may say: Oh the Lord will give us strength when we need it. But my dear sisters the Lord is not like our Anti Polygamous friends. He will not force health and happiness upon us; but he will help us to obtain it if we will follow his instructions. No I think we have got something to do; and I think it is time we set ourselves about it before our little ones are all taken from us, and we are left dessolate to mourn in sorrow. What can be more desirable than a strong and healthy constitution. To see our sons and daughters grow up, mighty men and women in Israel. If the physical strength is good, the mind will be more energetic; and more suceptible to good teaching. There is a complete sympathy between the

spirit and the body—more than a great many imagine—They are inseparable in progression. If the spirit leaves the body, it dies. And I think the soul can make but little advancement separated from the body. For the last few years of Pr. Youngs life; he tried evry way to impress upon the minds of the people the necessity of reforming, both in dress and food.

How to promote the most good, should be our constant study. Pork should be thrown to the dogs. It is generally port eaters that are troubled with tumors and cancers and all kind of humors in the blood. They are more liable to take the small pox; and all kind of filthy diseases. Educated men and woman cry against these things. And while I write the vision of my mind is opened and I see where our folly is leading us to. I see death instead of life bequeathed to our children and yet our eyes are closed; and we persist in our death dealing course. I would I had the voice of an angel that it might penetrate the heart of evry man and woman, and rouse them to a sense of their danger. Latter Day Saints wake up and save your children. Let common sense have fair-play. Be doverned by reason. Listen to the Word of Wisdom. Look about and see where you stand; and where you are drifting too. These are not things of small moment; great events depend upon our course at the present time. Already have we procrastinated to long. A speedy reformation must be inauerated—if we would escape intolerable sorrow.

Dec. 16th. The Carringtons sent and got some of their things that they left helter skelter all over the house.

Dec. 19th, 1878. Emily sixth child was born. A girl, it looks like Kate. I drew a picture, steel engraving, from Savages, "Florence Nightingale" a five dollar ticket.

Dec. 20th. Mamie and Josephine gave me beaver fox a dolman, and eight dollars and seventy cts (8,70) for a Christmas present.

Dec. 25th. Christmas morning all are bright and happy. The pressents are profuse All are vieing to make each other happy. If Carlos was here we would be a happy family I have spent about fifty dollars in presents for my children.

Dec. 28th. We found our cow, only two blocks away. I think some one had her shut up and miled. She has been gond just one month today.

Jan. 1st. 1879. The ground is white with snow. I feel very thankful that it is well with me and mine as it is.

Jan. lóth. The snow is coming down plentifuly. When I awoke this morning, my mind reverted back to some of the reminicences of my past life. And as there is not much that is pleasant; it of course, brings sorrowful feelings, and I am weak enough to cry; and that is what I have been doing this morning; untill I saw it was making me sick, and had to desist. I know I am to old to cry or to have any feelings of pleasure or pain; or many seem to think. But if my body grows old my spirit retains it youth and susceptibility. It is impossible for the young to understand the needs of the aged. Experience is the 'schoolmaster' and the only one that can teach us evrything and impress it upon our minds indelibly.

Jan. 17th. The decision of the Supreme Court of the United States in the Renuls case is calculated to rouse the indignation of the Latter Day Saints; and many express great pity for Br. Renals. Do I pity him? Not if he is the man I think he is. If I was a man I would envy his position today. He is the peoples offering; and their prayrs will ascend up into the ears of the Lord of Sabaoth. And the special care of the Almighty will be over and round about him. When I view his case with a prophetic eye I see no cause for pity. Pity! I pity the ignorance of our opponents; and I despise

their tierenity.

Br. Renals is guilty of no crime; if he suffers; it will be for the Principles of Truth and Right. He is the Isaac that Abraham is about to offer up as a sacrafice. And as in Isaacs case; a Ram, will be caught in the thicket; and Anti Folygamy Haman will hang on the gallows erected for Mordica (Polygamy) While Mordica is clothed in costly raiment; and a crown of gold placed upon his head; and the nations will bow in homage before him.

Emily D. P. Young.

Jan. 17th. Margaret P. Young invited me to a surprise party at the 'Lion House' in honor of Sister Snows birthday. She also wished me to send in a toast and accordingly I prepared the following:

The Honorable Women of the Civilised World. May their efforts, to gain the "Richt of Franchise" be crowned with Victory, and may their influence and power be used in maintaining the cause of Justice.

And may their gratitude to God shine forth in all their workds; by espouseing the cause of injured inocence; and extending a friendly hand to the weak and feeble; and binding up the bruised an broken. And so long as they shall strive to promote good May they enjoy "Sweet Liberty" and "Equal Rights."

18th Ware Releif Society

May it grow and increase untill its goodness shall radiate and bless thousands with its fostering care and may its members, in due time, enjoy all the blessings; Beauties, and Glories of Zion.

The Surprise Party.

May it not be the last 'Reunion' in honor of Sister Eliza birthday. And when we shall have passed from "Earth away" may we all be reunited in another and happier state of esixtence. Emily P. D. Young.

Feb. 3rd. I did not go to the "Surprise Party" as I expected. I had my old complaint. I have got another pad. I have had it about a week. I think it helps me; but whether it will cure me, remains to be seen.

Feb. 7th. Attended a surprise party at Sister Bathsheba Smith, in honor of Sister Zina Youngs birthday. I was not very well, and did not enjoy myself as well as I hoped. I do not enjoy evrything that other people seem to.

Feb. 26. While Josephine and Bert were riding in the buggy the horse took firhgt and ran away tiping the buggy over and spilling Josephine out on the ground; they were worse scared than hurt; although they are both very lame.

Feb. 28th. Am fifty five today. My children, their husbands and children spent the day with me; that is all that could, Carl not being in the City. They brought me some nice presents. Emily gave me a picture of Lulu, Nellie, Kate in a frame; they are excellant likenesses. Carlie and Mamie gave me their photographs in frames; they were excellant. Josephine gave me a nice rocking chair. Mamie Croxall gave a little frame, her own make, for a photo. Ada made me a hanging basket, Lulu made me an 'air castle'. Len gave me a pair of cuggs and collar, all of which I appreciate. In the evening sister Amanda Smith came in; we sat till about ten o clock, she telling her trials at Hauns Mill. What she passed through at that time was most awful.

March 1st. Emily M. Clawson is thirty years old today. Josephine feels no very bad effects from her tip over. Received from Will Rossiter \$50.00 my annuity. I paid Mamia \$5.00 and Josephine nine dollars, what I had borrowed to help me through the

. 1 2 , month. Fifty dollars is not enough to keep up all my expenses.

March 14th. I got my allowence for April. Am trying to make a little garden, but find it costs a a good deal to hire men to work. Can't do but little at a time with my small means, but am thankful for what I have. I might be much worse off.

March 22nd. Received news of Carlie E. Lyman Calisters death. She died Thursday morning 12-30-am-the 29th March 1879 Have not heard the particulars yet.

March 23rd. Thoughts suggested by reading extracts from a letter written by "Ann Eliza" Appleton, Wisconsin.

And now comes a wail from Wisconsin. A lamentation because of the sufferings of the 'Women of Utah'-the heart storys that migth be told. The jealousies and heartackes of polygamous wives. Is it possible that we have been so very miserable, all these years, and have not know it? I think jealousy is what aisl Ann Elisa; she must have looked through green eyes. Jealousy will magnify small things into mountains; and see things that never existed. She should remember that woman are not all constituted exactly alike. There are many noble women that prefer honorable marriage to prostitution. And there are very many brave and heroid women, that do not depend altogether upon mans attentions and favors for happiness. She has a sphere of her own; and a true woman will go through life erect; keeping her head abover her shoulders; crouching or cringing to none for favors; finding peace and joy in doing good and strewing happiness for others. She delights in the dignity and purity of her own set and in the Strength and greatness of the opposite sex. She spruns puppyism and treads it under her feet. When her labors unite with her husbands, they work together in harmony; and when they diverge for a short time, she is still content. The Mormon woman live an active life; they are composed of the finest mettal; they can bear the refiners fire without a murmer or a whine; there are but few milk and water sops; but few Anerlivers among our people and they are free to go as soon as they please. If they can enjoy life more as a mans mistress than as an honorable wife; they are welcome to choose for themselves, but they should be content with their own degredation and not try to drag others into the mire. It is an established fact that people who fling dirt, live in corrupt houses and when they better themselves, decent people would find a sweeter atmosphere if they would turn their heads a little or (if you please,) hold their nose.

It is quite evident that AE is the cats-paw for some monkey and will burn no ones fingers but her own. The subject is not worthy of notice; the contrast between her and the woman She gives the lie, is too great to draw any comparison. Their lives are pure and good, while hers is most deproved. Polygamy is pure and God designed it for the pure; and those who do not like it need not receive it. It is not offered to the world or those that reject the Cospel—it is a gem prepared for the bridge only.

Emily P. Young.

April 15th. Feel very tired have been with Josephing several days at the Cadean Farm. Her baby (a little girl) Ethel was born 25 minits to eleven o'clock Friday morning April 11th, 1879Salt Lake County. Josephine is doing well.

April 19th. I attended the Mattinee to see the Pinafore. Did not enjoy it. It was very crowded. I took the wrong seat in consequence of the employees makeing a blunder, and was driven up and the ushers did not think it worth while to try to get me another seat. After Theatre I went to Josephine again.

April 21st. Have just come from the farm for a few minits, expect to go back to night. Am not feeling very well; do not rest good nights, when I am away from home, Josephine has got a nice little girl and I hope it will be a blessing to her. It is a great care and responsibility to bring up and care for children as they

should be. I hope she will have strength and wisdom to do right. May the Lord bless and prosper her forever.

April 28th. 1879 I have been home about a week sick. Am better to day and expect to down to Josephines again. Mamie has gone with Len to the Canion. The weather is beautiful and the birds are singing sweetly as I write this on my front porch. All is peace around and within me and thand God that I am so blessed.

Reflections.

Why do men object to womans franchise? Will it deprive them of any of there rights? will it reflect dishonor upon them, for mothers, sisters, and wives to be acknowledge American Citisens. Will it not be better for man to place his crown upon his head and wear his gems upon his heart rather than to trample them under his feet? Woman is mans glory and he should seek to exalt and not debas her. It is not, as it is often said that woman is womans worst enemy. A few ignorant women disparage their own sex; thinking perhaps to gain favor in the eys of "The Lord of creation" but the majority of the woman feel for woman, and should not be judged by the few. Some of the most brave and noble spirits have stood forth in womans defence. They have been targets for the missilles of the whole world. They have been ridiculed and held up in caricature. But they have not faltered and their names will be honored by future generations. And I honor them for their faithfulness to the good work. Long live womans sufrage and equal rights. No need for four fifths of the inhabitants of the earth to grovel in the dust in order that the other fifth may stand a little higher, let them stand upon their own worth as a steping stone to greatness and not upon their mothers sisters wives and daughters.

Bert has come and I expect to go.

April 30th. Went to the farm day before yesterday and came home again today. Am feeling well again, only very loansome. Feel anxious about Josephine and the baby. She is so young to have the whole care and responsibility of a little baby. I don't know but I will have to go back again and help her out for a week or two longer.

May 1st. Attended our Releif Society meeting. Sister Moirs gave notice that she and her councilers—treasurer and secretary would resingn their offices next meeting.

May Saturday 17th. Mamie has gone with Len to the Canion and I am left alone; but I hope to enjoy enough of the spirit of the Lord so that I shall not be loansome. Len brought my cow down from the farm. Andie Chapman will milk for me. My health is very poor and I do not know but I will have to give up house keeping. I am not able to do scarce anything. I wish I could get my health; I do hate to give up quite yet.

June 5th. The Releif Society of the 12th Ward disorganising and adjourned

One complete page torn out

Fri. 26. Platte and Adelice and Walter started home this morning, they have been here since last Fri. Platte and Amie Clark went to the Endowment House yesterday, it all has to be kept a secret.

Oct. Sat. 19th. I visited the Insane Asylum.

Tues 21st. Len Hardy started on his mission to Indiana.

26 Dec. 1879 Yesterday was Christmas. I had a very pleasant day yesterday. My children are so good. They seem to tie to each other to make my hapy. They all gave me nice preasents. Carlos gave me the deed to a prt of Uncle Lorensos Youngs lot,

it took nearly all his money to pay for it but the Lord will return it four fould. And if I do not return it the place is his when I am through with it. And my little grandchildren always remember me. The Lord bless the little darlings.

Dec. 29th. Sold my cow. Do not feel able to keep her, there is so many demands my money will not reach for enough to cover all.

Jan. 1st 1880 I enter upon the New Year with the erisyilus. I hope it will not follow me through the year; it is a beautiful morning.

Jan. 11th. About sundown there was a total eclipse of the sun.

Jan. 12th. Mary came to work began to take a galon of milk.

May 24th. Carl has gone to Hephi to survey a Rail Road up to Sanpete

Jan. 1st 1880 Old time customs are apt to be considered the best and therefore held on to an thoughtlessly followed from year to years. Nor if we would stop to consider and wish them well we would find some perhaps many that it would be far better to discard.

I will mention one in particular that I think is degrading in its nature that is begging. There is different ways to beg and perhaps those who follow these customs would not like to be called beggars but facts are stuborn things and call them by whatever name you will still they are the same. Children no doubt, think it nice to start Christmas morning and go from house to house and call for Christmas gift; it certainly must be more pleasant for them than for those that have to open the door evry five minits through the day; and then New Years Day is the same with this difference instead of Christmas gift it is New Years Gift.

Then comes the paper carrier with his 'Address' expecting a gift, he would scorn to ask for it but if he did not obtain one he would feel wronged if not insulted. Now is it not better to pay people for what they do and let them feel the independence of their manhood in maintaining themselves instead of being forced to stoop so low as to go from house to house to claim a present, maring the day that should be sacred to all. He might get more than he would otherwise, but the humiliation!

Poverty is no excuse here, for with the perfect system of releif that has been established in our midst none need to suffer for the comforts of life and it is a bad practice for parents to indulge their children in these things. It tends to debase the mind. They soon begin to think it their right and instead of asking as a favor they demand it. Such customs may do in the old countries where the poor are oppressed and the rich monopolise the blessings and keep the more humble class under their feet, but here it is so different the poor can be arristocracy as well as the rich, it is the mind that makes the man and I see no reason why all the old time customs of evry nation should be brought here and forced upon this people. It is anoying to those unacustomed to them.'

We have come to these vallies in order to become more perfected; hence we should leave behind such habits as are not exalting and refineing to the soul. Here a man can be a man among men there is no need of lowering himself in order to live if he performs a service he can be rewarded in an honorable way that will place him on an equal footing with his brethren.

Jan. 23rd 1880 It is with varied feelings that I read the comments of different individuals regarding the rights and privilegs of women. Some are rather cramped in their ideas; while there are a few that have a broader scope to their intelect and are less selfish in their feelings; who can see rights for women as

V.

15

多な会会

well as man.

In the begining God made man and woman equal; after his own image; and in his own likeness, male and female, made he them. Now if God was male and female-woman must have been close by-Adams and Eves offence was the same but the penality pronounced upon each was very diffirent. Among other things, Eve was cursed with mans rule; (they desire shall be unto thy husband and he shall rule over thee). God knew those words implied a great deal not much perhaps so far as Adam was concerned but in the many generation that were to come her punishment would be very great. Now I do not consider it any very great honor to man to be the instrument to curse poor weak woman; and he will be held accountable before God for the way he has used his power. Woman has meetly submitted to her father edict and will continue to do so until he says it is enough, and it rests with him to remove her curse and not with man; man may oppose, but it will not hinder the designs of the Almighty it will only cast a stigma upon his own name and it will be a stigma upon our Legislature of 1880 if they refuse to listen to woman cry for freedom and equal rights. Liberty is sweet; as sweet for woman as for man; and if the love of freedom is noble in man so it is in woman. The strugle that has been going on among the woman for the last few years is the prelude to a coming event; it is as the struggles of a child before birth; it pertends deliverence.

The men seem to think, if the force of law is removed the woman would run wild and monopolice all the public offices and she would be compeled to leave her children and home duties whether or no. Now we would like to show ourselves possessed of good common sense and that we can be goverend by common sense; and that we can make just as good wives and mothers with our disability removed, as we are now. We want to be free to act and keep our proper sphere of our own accord; it should be all free grace and all free will. There are many things not proper for man to do but he would not like to admit that needs the force of law to keep him in his place.

I dare say there is not more than one woman in a thousand that desires to hold a public office or would accept one if it was offered to her; and that one would accept it more to establish a precedent than for anything else.

If a man was about to choose himselfe a wife would he not choose the free born woman, in prefference to the bond woman. If man wishes to exalt and regenerate the human race let him take the first step upward by striking of the shackles that bind down the mothers of their ofspring; make them free let them feel that they are citirens enjoying equal rights with their husbands; and if man has used his power in righeousness he has nothing to fear from womans power for you know the promise is to all of us, "The measure we meet out, shall be meeted back again." Now I cannot see why the men are so strongly opposed to womans elevation she does not want to get ahead of her brother or to deprive him of any right, her interest is his and his should be hers, "The man is not without the woman neither is the woman without the man in the Lord." It seems to me that the world is broad enough and high enough for both. If man is ever exalted it will be by the side of a woman, he will never climb very high with womans neck for a steping stone. No true woman would wish to do improper things. We wish to be untrameled keeping our place of our own accord. We want the 'Right' to sing bass if you please though we may never have the desire to do so. Now those men that oppose woman cause stand in their own light they tarnish their own honor and din their own glory; they are Benedicts Arnolds, and will be looked back upon as traitors to equal rights. While we will teach our children to honor and revere the 'Washingtons' that stood bravely in our defence. Woman will be free she will gain the victory, if man will not be her champion, with the help of God she will be her own champion and those that refuse her aid now many never have the honor offered them again.

Feb. 28th. 1880. I am fifty six years old today. Am feeling pretty well, have not had the erisypilus for more than a month hope I shall not have it again. My children made me useful presents. Emily gave me one doz very good silver plated table spoons. Carlie gave me a shawl and a nice silk handkerchief. Mamie gave me a silver butter dish, Joe gave me a silver and glass spoon dish. I feel thankful for the remembrances, but more thankful for my children.

A paid servant has more liberty and feels more independence than a married woman. A wife has nothing but her board and clothing (and that grudgingly) while her husband lives; and after his death, she has no right to any of his property; although she has worked for his interest and shared his poverty all her married life. She is left to the mercy of his children they are given the preeminence, while the wife and mother is ignored. This is true as the case stands today; at least this is my experience; even my home that I hold the deed of is given to my children and I am not allowed the right to own anything but am fed with a spoon like a baby (speaking in metaphor)

Now I will venture to prophecy that this state of things will not always exist. The day will come when Righteousness will reign; and justice will rule and a wifes rights will be equal with her husband; and no less sacred than his; and may that time speedily come and woman be free.

Emily D. P. Young.

April 1st. I am sick again with the erisyfeely.

3rd. Josephine gave me a check for 100.0

June 24th. 1880 Womans curiousity is proverbial and with me the question arises what is curiosity? I think it is nothing more or less than an instinctive desire for knowledge; and I ask myself, is there anything worth mans knowing that woman should not know. Woman is an intelegent being and has her part to act in the great work of creation and should feel interested in all that pertains to the human race. Then why should she be kept in ignorance of existing facts necessary for man to know. For ages past it has been considered unpopular and almost disrespectable for woman to know anything outside of her household affairs; but thank God thing are changing, woman are beginning to assert their rights to indulge their curiosity and look and learn for themselves. They are no longer satisfied to remain in ignorance and stupidity. Knowledge when rightly used tends to exalt, none need be afraid that woman will know too much; the more she learns the better she will know how to act and with the spirit of the Lord to help her she can better perform the duties and labors of life, and it will make her tasks lighter for she will not have so many blunders to rectify; so many wrongs to make right; she will not have the same things to do over twice or thrice; she knows when, where, and how, evrything should be done, and therefore is enabled to avoid much unnecessary labor. Then let woman as well as man strive for knowledge and let none be ridiculed for being 'curious' Let old fashion notions be buried in the past, and let women emerge into light and bring forth children of light and inteligence and revolutionize the world. No wonder the world lies in darkness when the nations teachers are not to know only the few things that man thinks proper. It seems that a good housekeeper is all a man desires in a wife. A few years ago I congratulated a man on his marrying so fine a lady. Oh, yes, he says, she is an excelent housekeeper; the answer struck me as strang. I wondered if that was first and foremost in choosing a wife. I admit that is essential but there are to other twings that should not be ignored. It is sad that so much corruption exists in the world and I do not wonder that the sensitiveness of some men is disturbed when it is exposed to the eyes of the ladys as it has been of late in the museam of wax figures. But I saw nothing there more unfit for women than man in fact I think if either is excluded it should be the man by woman seeing and understaing th things; as Mothers they may by timely and proper teaching prevent many evils that now exist in the world. So let no more slav and slum be cast upon woman for being 'curious' Womans curiousity indeed. Of course man has none. He is never curious it is the noble

. .

instinct for knowledge that he possesses. Well I say success to learning wheter it is called curiosity or any other name.

Emily Dow P. Young.

NO REASON WHY

I see no reason why, man should be a king and a woman a serf. I see no reason why man should have ease and comfort and woman toil in sorrow and pain. I see no reason why man should be great and honored while womans position is one of ignoring. I see no reason why man should rise in the scale of inteligence and possess knowledge and power, while woman is ridiculed for aspiring to the same. I see no reason why sex should cause any distinction to be made whatever ingenuine worth, or that one inteligent being should be curtailed in priviledges and blessings merely because she is a woman. One writer has said "The soul has no sex" be that as it may, we know that real worth and true merit has no sex, and I see no reason why woman should be deprived of any privilege that tends to happiness. I see no reason why one sex should be considered noble and the other ignoble. Is not one good and powerful as the other in a separat condition. But when united are not both improved. If womans emancipation meant mans degridation I would say let woman remain as she is but I see no reason why womans happiness need interfere with mans; there is room enough in the world, or out of it, and happiness enough for both.

July 12th 1880, Salt Lake City. Emily Dow Partridge Young Smith

July 19th. Carlos paid me (\$100.00) one hundred dollars for Josephine. Some time last winter Carlos and Josephine made a bargain; Carlos was to pay Josephine (\$100000) one thousand dollars in cash for her share in the homestead. He paid nine hundred dollars (\$900.00) the same as cash. Josephine wanted to give me one hundred dollars (\$100.00) to help me build my house and authorized Carlos to pay to me the one hundred dollars (\$100.00) due her, which Carlos has done.

July 20th. I received my exponent found my article published, all correct with some trifling exceptions. The name signed should have been E. Dow instead of C.Dow.

July 24th. Afternoon. The weather has been very fair for the celebration. The house flies have not made their appearance yet so the horses and cattle as well as the people in the procession are spared a great deal of anoyance. I think I must be getting better in health or I could not stand the tramp I have had today. I waked down to the theater and sat on the steps. I had a very good view of the procession while it went up. Then I went up and sat on Lucy Ds fence a while then went into her house and saw the procession pass by. I cannot describe all the sensations I experienced neither would it be wise to do so. Carlos has just come in he rode on horse-back with the twenty four young men.

Lulu and Ada rode in the Dramatic Car. Nellie was a fairy dressed in green in the Primary Car. Great taste was displayed in arranging the different professions—in fact evrything was in good order. One drawback however, as is allways the case on such days the ser in the Tabernacle were to long. One thing I noticed it was a band of little boys playing Yankee Doodle in front of the Bee Hive House. The little boys were perhaps from ten to twelve years of age; they did remarkably well.

July 27th. It has been raining and is quite cool. Home all day.

July 28th, 1880. I can not tell how I am worried about my taxes. My county and school tax is \$62.40. My city tax is \$26.00 My water tax \$12.00 and it is utterly impossible for me to pay it. I have been trying since the first of January to save enough to pay it. I have done without many things I need—in fact I have done without evrything I possibly could and be anyways comfortable. My health is so poor that I

		196	
i d		4	

cannot earn anything, neither save by doing my own work. The outgo is continual and the demands are numerous. Last year my children help me pay my taxes but I do not think they ought to do it. The Exectors reserved some \$17000, seventeen thousand dollars out of my children portion for the support of the wives of Pr. Young and it seems an imposition to ask them to contribute to my suport. Today I have been thinking it over and over and I cant see any way but to let the officers go the length of the law and take what they like from my household goods if they can find anything worth taking. I do pray God that he will cause evry wrong to be righted whether it is in high or low places, whether the offender is man or woman—strong or weak I hope restitution will be required. I want nothing but what is just and right.

Aug. 1st. Carlos expects to start for Soda Springs this afternoon. And I expect to start for Deseret tomorrow to misit my Brother and Sisters. Mamie will stay with Emily until I return. Staid at Emilys all night.

Aug. 2nd. Went to the Depot in the morning paid \$8.25 for a ticket to Descret. Arived at the Depot at 4-40 waited a few minites for my brother then started for Deseret one mile distant. Staid at my brothers over night. Started in the morning at 6 o'clock for Oak City 20 miles, road some of the way sandy, no water the whole distance. Arived at my sisters Carolines at about 11 o clock; no one at home, went across the block to sister Elisas found her and the baby, all the rest up in the Canion at the mill. Edward P went up staid all night in the morning brought all down but Edward L. Edward P staid to dinner then started for Deseret. I spent a very pleasant time with my friends; expected to start for home on Saturday 7th, but through a mistake of Edies Lyman I had to wait till Sunday when he took me 12 miles to Leamington where I could take the cars for home. My sister Caroline and neice Annie accompanied me to the cars. I arived at the depot in Salt Lake in due time feeling very tired. Took the street car to Carlies where I left my lugage and walked to Emilys, all away. Went to Josephines (who had moved while I was away) nobody at home there, went back to Emilys waited on the porch (a rocking chair was on the porch) till Emily returned. She got me some supper, and warmed some water for me to take a bath. Mamie soon came in with a severe headacke. Emily insisted on my staying all night. I staid till afternoon next day when she sent me home in the bugy. Mamie and Ada Croxall. Lulu and Well Clawson and Martha Hardy staid with us all night, so we were not very loansome although Carl has not yet returned.

Aug. 10th. I feel more tired today than I have anytime since I started on my visit south but am not sick. The flies were very thick in Oak City, but when I get home I find very few not enough to be troublesome.

Aug. 1880. I thought I had done; but when woman is assailed with redicule and caricature I must speak. Some men seem to think the more they can say to cast reproach upon womans nature the more honor they heap upon their own heads. They take pleasure in ridiculing her caracter as God has made her. They impute to her many things that do not belong to her. Somebody is fraid that woman is trying to get his "trowsers"; but he may set his heart at rest, she does not want them. I never knew of but one woman in the world that would were them as man weres them; and she done it more to establish a precedent and assert her rights than anything else.

They are an uncouth garment at best and the petticout is needed almost as much with as without them, and as in convenient as skirts are I do not think the ladies would be willing to exchange their style of dress with the men.

But if custom or public opinion would let women wear their skirts a little shorter—but then it might many times show a big foot or a dilapidated shoe, and that would be an offence not to be forgiven in a woman; so the dress will have to drable a while longer.

But as to rights that somebody boats of I do not know where he gets it only upon

the principle of 'might is right.' I am sure we do not read anything about the Lord making any 'trowsers' for Adam; but he made coats of skins and clothed Adam an Eve (it might have been petty-coats for all that I know) and as far as our own knowledge goes there is no difference in man and womans dress except in the covering of the head. I mean as the Lord has designated it.

E.D.P.Y.S.

Aug loth. Maria Dougle called with a paper for me to sign giving the Exetors liberty to support Maggie W. Young out of the Estate. She said the Exetors said there is enough in the Estate without infringing on the fifty dollars the wives received. If that is true why do they not give us more, and not tell us there is not enough when we ask them. I shall not sign the paper nor give my consent to anything of the kind. My feelings are too sore to talk about these things without getting excited and perhaps I say more than I ought to. I am sorry that things have been done as they have, I would rather have good feelings if possible.

I believe all that sign that paper or consent in any way will be sorry sometime.

Aug. 1880 When I was at Oak City my sister Elisa in looking over her old papers found a deed of a lot in Nauvoo giving to the children of E. Partridge sen lot 2(two) block 146 (one hundred and forty six) Feb. 10-1843.

Aug. 23rd. Carlos returned from Soda Springs.

20th. Mamies baby is sick with the dysentary.

Aug. 22nd. Reply to a "grumbler" in the Herald.

Who is it that is in such deep trouble this pleasant Sunday morning. What wife has so far forgotton herself as to cease to love, honor and obey her lordly spouse; nad has iritated his precious feelings, untill they must flow out in abuse to evry wife. Why does she take so much trouble to take care of, and preserve fruit in its season, merely that she may have the pleasure of seeing her big child of a husband goble it down in the winter when green truck is not to be had. I venture to say that no one will eat it with a better relish than he. What a pity that woman is not a fairy that she might perform her duties in an invinble manner, that she could wash and schrub all day long, and yet by magic be always dressed and ready any time of day to receive and wait upon her master, for we cannot call him by any other name; he knows not how to appreciate a wife, he takes the advantage of being an Editor to vent his spite on evrybody through the columns of his paper, thinking to releive his mind and provoke his wife without exposing himself to her fury. But all are not so shallow as he thinks them, they see plainly through his trick; and if he is not the corsses and most to blame of the two then I am deceived. Such men generaly rule with an iron hand, and no sensible woman will submit to such treatment; he keeps his home in a turmoil all the time, and then rave about wive and women in general. Wives can be, and are someti es very agravating, but man is often too provoking for anything, he thinks he is the only one to be considered, all must bow to his wishes, none must think of aught but him while he is about. Poor woman she may be to blame many times but she certainly is to be pities.

Emily P. Young

Sept. 5th. Woke up with the erisyplus have not had it for a little over two months before.

Oct. 13th. Mamie birthday. Len returned from his mission. Has been having the chills for about six weeks. Mamie is weaning her baby; little Minnie.

Oct. 24th. It seems a long time since I have written in my Diary. I am alone this evening and will while away a few moments by writing some of my thoughts. My life is a kind of hum-drum monotony. Not much transpires worthy of notice. I feel more and more, the longer I live like spending the rest of my days in laboring for the advancement of Gods work upon the earth in these last days; but there seems to be no opening for me to do anything and if there was I don't know as I could do it with my poor health. Patience is a necessary attribute. We should not be over anxious; God will call us, and fit us when He needs our services. If he has anything for me to do He has only to let me know and I hope I shall be ready. But if there is no more good for me to do I must be content. I love the Lord and desire to be approved of him.

Josephine has been here with her baby today. She has had a severe headacke. She is a dear kind daughter and my heart goes out to her in love; and Mamie too is a dear good girl; and in fact all my children are the best in the world in my eyes.

E. P. Young.

Oct. 31st. Josephine has been quite sick all the week. I keep Ethel up here. She is being weaned. I stand it first rate.

Dec. 4th. Mr. Camble has gone he has been here as Carloss guest since last Monday. Today is Saturday. We are all tired out with the extra work and worry.

Dec. 5th. Charles Camble did not take the train yesterday as he expected, but he did not return here again.

Salt Lake City Dec. 5th 1880

A COMPALINT.

The true gospel of Jesus Christ gives the saints the enjoyment of many gifts and blessings, that no other people possess. Among the gifts given to the saints there is one that stands prominent for their great benefit. I speak of the gift of healing by the laying on of hands. But do we enjoy that blessing to the extent that we might and as the Lord designated we should. We often see the ordinance performed without the desired effect. Why is it so God is the same, the Priesthood is the same today that it was anciently and when He confered this authority upon the elders He meant that the power should follow each administration for he deals not in half way tings, neither amuses himself with childs play. And as the same cause always produces the same effect the administration by those having authority should never fail to heal or mitigate suffering unless appointed unto death. Now I again ask why cannot we obtain the promise "The prayre of faith shall heal the sick" There must be a wrong somehwere and as it cannot be in the Priesthood it must be in the people. Who can point out the fault and who can suggest a remedy that we may find deliverance in time of peed. We suffer with sickness year after year and children die by the thousand while we are within reach of one of the greatest gifts that can be confered upon man. The gift of healing through faith by the laying on of hands. Who is responsible for this state of things. Is it not those who are entrusted with the Priesthood, holding the power and authority to rebuke the destroyer, are they not responsible in a great measure for the lack of faith among the people.

The Lord says where much is given much is required; and where little is given but little is required. Mothers having sick children send for the elders according to the revelation; they come from their work feeling in a very great hurry they cannot take time to bow down before the Lord and dedicate themselves, their administration, and all concerned to his glory; but go through the ceremony in a hurried manner, their minds filled with the cares of buisness they think not of the result of their

-19 administration, but leave the patient or friends to exercise faith if they can under the circumsance. Who can wonder that distrust creeps into the mind of the people, and they send for a doctor rathern than trust and elder when sickness is raging. The result of following the administration is not always satisfactory and we loose confidence not in the power of the Priesthood, but we hardly know what is the matter, there is a lacke somewhere that should not be. In reading the history of the Prophet Joseph we find that he and his bretheren obtained blessings thought much prayer, if there were two or three together they would pray in turn and if they did not prevail at first they would pray again and again untill the Lord would grant them their desires. I have known elders to lay on hands with no effect at first but after the second or third time the patient was healed; now if it can be done once it can be done again and again and as many times as the ordinance is performed.

It is the brethren alone that are permited to hold the Priesthood in full; and on them is confered the authority to lay on hands and it is their privilege to exercise faith that the efficacy of the healing power might be made manifest. I have been administered to repeatedly without the desired effect; and I long to see the day when the spirit and power of healing will attend the administration, and I believe that is the design of the Almighty and I would say to those having tallents given to them, do not wrap them in a napkin and hide them away lest some may be counted as unwise stewards.

Faith, E.D.P. Young.

Dec. 12th. In reading the Prophet Josephs history I find these words concerning my father. "It was in December that Elder Sidney Rigdon, a sketch of whose history I have before mentioned, came to enquire of the Lord, and with him came that man (of whom I will hereafter speak more fully) named Edward Partirdge; he was a pattern of piety, and one of the Lords great men, known by his steadfastness and patient endurance to the end." (And farther on, after the revelation was given, appointing him a bishop, I read the following. As Edward Partirdge now appears by revelation, as one of the heads of the Church, I will give a sketch of his history. He was born in Pittsfield, Berkshire County, Massachusetts, on the 27th of August, 1793, of William and Jemima Partridge. His fathers ancestors emigrated from Berwick, Scotland, during the seventeenth century, and settled at Hadley, Massachusetts, on the Connecticut river. Nothing worthy of note transpired in his youth, with this exception that he remembers (though the precise time he cannot recollect) that the spirit of the Lord strove with him a number of times, insomuch that his heart was made tender, and he went and wept, and that sometimes he went silently and poured the effusions of his would to God in prayer. At the age of sixteen he went to learn the hatting trade, and continued as an apprentice for about four years. At the age of twenty he had become disguested with the religious world.

He saw no beauty, comeliness, or loveliness in the character of the God that was preached up by the sects. He however heard an universal restorationer preach upon the love of God; this sermon gave him exalted opinions of God. And he concluded that universal restoration was right according to the Bible. He continued in this belief till 1828, when hadand his wife were babtised into the Campbellite church, by elder Sidney Rigdon in Mentor, though they resided in Fainsville Ohio. He continued a member of this Church, though doubting at times its being the true one till P.P. Pratt, O. Cowdery, P. Whitmenr and Z. Peterson came along with the Book of Mormon. When he began to investigate the subject of religion anew; went with Sidney Rigdon to Fayette, N.Y. where on the 11th of December I (Joseph Smith) baptised him in the Seneca river. Other incidents of his life will be noticed in their time and place.

Dec. 12th. Receive some papers of fathers from Edward.

Dec. 14th. Took supper with Emily and Hyrum. He expects to start east in the morning. When Carl came in, in the evening he said he had asked Mr. and Mrs. Dowden for their daughter Alice. Her father gave his consent, but her mother said

*

she would rather see her up in the grave yeard than have her marry so young but finely said she would think about it.

Dec. 14th. Hyrum C. has gone and his wife Elen accompanied him.

Mr. and Mrs. Hardy to dinner with Mamie. Carlos is sick with a head ache.

Dec. 26th. Christmas has again passed and Santa Clause was very kine. I was well remembered by my children who would be without "wife children and friends". The day was rainy dark and gloomy. I spent the afternoon with Emily. I had the erysipelus for my good cheer. I am much better today.

Jan. 12th 1881. I did intend to write a little in mournal on New Years day, but had no opportunity. Mamie and Len went to his fathers, and Carlos and I spent the day alone. Carlos was quite sick and a more gloomy and loansome day I never remember before. Carl is some better but is far from being well. I have given up going to St. George for the pressent.

Jan. 16th. Yesterday was the first pleasant day we have had this month, and the sun is shining beautifuly this morning. Carlos is better and the clouds being to lift of from our spirits as well as the clouds from the atmosphere.

Jan. 27th. Br. Reynolds was liberate from prison last week. Day before yester-day Carlos went to see about his tithing. He offered his lot known as the Museum lot for tithing. We are all better now in health for which I thank the Lord. The weather is quite pleasant which makes us feel better in spirits.

Feb. 15th. I will now copy some of my fathers writings.

A Prayer, signed E. Partridge.

O Lord look down in mercy upon thy people, who are aflicted and oppressed.

How long, O Lord, wilt thou suffer the enemy to oppress thy saints. Destruction hath come upon us, like a whirlwind, in the which thou hast verified thy word; for thou didst forewarn us that it should come, and behold thy word is fulfilled. The enemy came upon us, to drive us from the state of Missouri, or exterminate us; but thou o Lord, didst stay their hands from killing us, though numbers were massacred. An thou didst send forth uncommon severe frost and snow, and by that means save us, as a people, from being driven out at the time appointed. But thou didst suffer the enemy, unlawfuly to take thy servant (E. Partridge) together, with scores of others who drove us like dumb asses from our homes in a cold, dreary and meloncolly time.

We were confined in a large open room where the cold northen blast penetrated freely our fires were small, and our allowance for wood, and for food scanty; they gave us not even a blanket to lie upon; our beds were the cold floor; there thou didst suffer the wicked to tyranise over us, yea the vilest of the vile did guard us and treat us like dogs; yet we bore our oppressions without murmerings: but our souls were vexed both night and day with their filthy conversation for they constantly blasphemed thy Holy name.

How long, O Lord wilt thou suffer them to blaspheme thy name. Wilt thou not soon cut them off and consign them their portion among hypocrites and unbelievers? In the midst of our oppressions we did call upon thy name, O Lord, and thou dist hear us, and deliver us in some degree from the hand of oppression. Yet the enemy doth still threaten us and would fain destroy us from the face of the earth, but we are in thy hands O Lord and we know that the enemy can go no farther in oppressing us.

March 18th. Moved from my house in the 12th ward to the old Exponent Office in the 13th Ward on the fourth of this month. Have been sick most of the time since I began to make preparations to move.

(continued prayer of E. Partridge)
than thou dost permit. O Lord deliver thou us from our oppressors. Send thy
judjements and destroy those who are not willing to let thy saints have a resting
place upon this thy footstool. Save thy people O Lord save thy people from oppression
and bondage, yea redeem thy Zion; in thine own time redeem it. How long O Lord shall
the enemy be permitted to wear out thy saints.

Hasten, O hasten the day when the ancient of days shall sit; and power be given thy saints to take and possess the Kingdom Even forever and ever-Amen.

E. Fartridge. Far West Caldwell Co. Mo. January 1839

Verses composed by my father, E. Partridge.

Come let us all unite and sing
Before we bow in prayre
And praise the Lord our heavenly King
And thus our hearts prepare.
Oh may our minds be drawn away
From worldly cares just now
That we may worship thee our God
While at thy feet we bow.
We'll pay our morning sacrifice
To the in Jesus' name
For mercies shown the night that past
And thank the for the same.
Now while we worship at they feet
And praide the for the past

And praide the for the past
We ask the Lord to bless us still
From oldest to the least.

Oh let thy blessings shower around By day and also night Not only us but all thy saints

Who in they law delight.

Oh may our days be lengthened out

As long as we desire

Then we, Elijah like, arise

In charlots of fire.

Copy of a revelation to E. Partridge Kirtland 7th 1838

Thus saith the Lord, my servant Edward Partirdge and his house shall be numbered with the blessed, and Abraham their faither and his name shall be had in sacred rememberance. And agin thus saith the Lord, let my people be aware of dissentions among them lest the enemy have power over them.

Awake my sheperds and warn my peoples! for behold the wolf cometh to destroy them receive him not.

Kirtland Jan 7th 1838.

Sat. Nov. 7th. 1835. Revelation to I.M. and E.P.

The Word of the Lord came unto me saying. Behold I am well pleased with my servants Isaac Morley and my servant Edward Fartridge becaus of the integrity of their hearts in laboring in my vinyard for the salvation of the souls of men.

Verily I may unto you Mine sins are forginen them. Therefore may unto them in my name that it is my will that they should tarry for a little season and attend the solemn assembly for a wise purpose in me. Even so amen.

Feb. 28th. 1881 Fifty seven today, sick with the erisypelus—preparing to move. The second hand merchant been here to bid on some of my things—will not give much—but I am obliged to seel because the house is small that I am going into. I do not expect to be very comfortable and I feel a little bad, but think it best under the circumstances. Began to fast for my health. I mean to continue for three days but dont know as I can there is so much to do.

Extracts from my fathers journal
Jan. 21st 1836 Kirtland Ohio (Edward Partridge)

The Presidency with Bishop Whitney and his council, myself and my counselors, met for the purpose of being annointed with Holy oil. Meeting was opened by Pres. Joseph Smith jun, in behalf of the Presidency. Bishop Whitney in behalf of himself and councilers, and myself in behalf of myself and councilers. Then the Presidency proceeded to sanctify the oil. Br. J. Smith jun, first anointed his father pronouncing blessings upon him, then all the presidents begining at the oldest rubbed their hands overhis head and face which had been annointed. Then Bro. Joseph prayed to the Lord to accept of the annointing, and all the Presidents with right hand uplifed to heaven said amen. Father Smith then proceeded to take the lead and pour on the oil, the Br. Joseph followed, and then in votation as before described prophecying on one anothers heads. After the Presidents Bishop Whitney and his council were annointed after the same manner. Then myself and my council. Then Br. Parrish as scribe for the Presidency. After this Hyrum Smith annointed father John Smith who annointed the rest of the high council of Kirtland. Br. David Whitmore annointed Br. Simeon Carter who annointed the high council from Zion. Hyms were sung and a number saw visions and others were blessed with the outporings of the Holy Ghost and we shouted hosannah to the most High. The meeting was dismissed by Br. Joseph Smith, jun. confering the benedictions of heaven upon us.

The 22nd. the forenoon was taken up in telling the visions of the preceding evening. We met in the evening for the purpose of anointing the traveling high councilk and the seven Presidents of the seventy. The Presidents of the Church first consecrated the oil, they then proceeded to annoint Br. Thomas B. Marsh as the oldest of the twelve. Bro Marsh then proceeded to annoint the Twelve after which he annointed the Presidents of the Seventies.

The Presidents of the Church annointed Br. Carlos Smith as President of the High Priests in Kirtland. Pres. Joseph Smith junior requested Prs. Sidney Rigdon to ask the Lord to accept the performances of the evening, and instructed us, when he was done to shout hosannah, blessed be the name of the most High God. These things were performed. The shouts and speaking in unknown tounges lasted ten or fifteen minutes. During the evening, more especially at the time of shouting a number saw bisions as the declared unto us.

Blessing of Edward Partridge Sen.

Edward Partridge was born at Fittsfield, Berkshire Co., Massachusettes. Aug. 27th 1793 and received the following Patriarchal blessing under the hands of Joseph Smith

the evangelist at Kirtland Ohio May 4th 1835.

Br. Partridge let thy heart sink down in humility; give thyself up into the hands of thy God and be willing to receive the blessings that he is willing to bestow upon thee.

I lay my hands upon thy head and confer a patriarchal blessing because thou hast no father that can bestow it upon thee. I confirm upon thee the same blessings which were confirmed upon Abraham, Isaac, Jacob and Joseph and his posterity; and they shall rest upon thee and they children after thee unto the lastest generations for thou art a chosen man of God, who did look upon thee before the foundation of the world, and has set thee apart to do good in his cause. Thou art of the seed of Abraham through the lins of Joseph and the tribe of Ephraim. The Lord will bless thee with the ministering of Angels because of the integrity of thy heart, and thy willingness to obey his commandments. Tou art one of the house of Joseph that are to push the people togather from the ends of the earth, and thy name shall be sealed among the sanctified. The Lord will preserve thy life till a good old age. And thou shalt also live to see the heavens opened, for thou hast desired this thing, and shalt see the Son of man in the flesh. Thy heart shall be enlarged from this very hour. Thou shalt have great wisdom to execute thy mission and calling. Thou shalt perform great miracles, and shall have faith even like unto the brother of Jared. Thy wife shall be blessed also and receive the desire of her heart. She shall have night visions and thereby know of thy welfare in thy absence. Thy family shall be preserved in health and thou shalt return to them to enjoy their society after thou hast performed thy mission. They tounge shall soon be loosed and thou shall have great power to speak beyond anything of which thou hast thought. Thy name is written in heaven and will not be blotted out except for wilful transgression.

Thou shalt live to see the redemption of Zion and rejoice upon the goodly land; thou shalt inherit it and thy seed after thee to the latest generation while the earth remains. Thou shalt stand in thy office untill thou art weary of it and shall desire to resign it that thou mayes rest for a little season. I seal upon thee these blessings in the name of Jesus Christ. Amen.

And thou shalt be instrumental in saving, and some of thy friends shall be given thee if thou art faithful.

A synopsis of a copy of general Clarks speech to forty six prisoners in Burks tavern Far West Nov. 1838 found among the papers of Edward Partridge Sen.

The prisoners having been confined, General Clark came in and observed to them, that they were guilty of all manner of crimes; and though they might not be more guilty of all manner of others who were not taken; yet he intended to make an example of them. The natures and enormities of their crimes were such that they were not fit to live among a moral people in a moral society, therefore they should not be permitted to live in the State. That it was a prt of the treaty made by General Lucas that the Mormons should leave the state and that was also the Governors order. He said he would permit them to stay until the weather became warm and if they were not off then, he would pledge himself that he would drive them out of the state, and if he had to come again he would show them no quarters.

Fatract of a letter from E. Partridge Sen. to his wife living in Painsville Ohio dated Independence Jackson Co., Missouri Aug 5th 1831

'I have a strong desire to return to Painsville this fall, but must not; you know I stand in an important station; and as I am occasionaly chastened I sometimes feel as though I must fall; not to give up the cause but fear my station is above what I can perform to the acceptance of heavenly Father. I hope you and I may so

conduct ourselves, as at last to land our souls in the haven of eternal rest. Pray for me that I may not fall. I might write more but will not. Farewell for the present!

Wedn. April 13th, 1831. I expect to start for St. George next Friday if I keep well. It is quite an undertaking for me to start on such a journey with such health, having no particular friends there to receive me, but I will take what money I can and that generally paives the way for almost anybody, and I am sure it is a very good friend in its place. I wish my Br. and Sister were going, it makes me almost homesick to go alone, for I feel alone without some near friend to care for me.

April 15 (Good Friday) Started from Salt Lake City for St. George. Arrived at Milford at 10 a.m.

16th. Left Milford. Staid at Minorsville all night.

17th. Traveled to Cedar City, staid over night.

18th. Went to Leeds. Stoped over night.

19th. Arrived at St. George about noon, stoped at Lucy B. Youngs, had a comfortable room and paid or aranged to pay my board, 5 dollars per week.

April 20th. Endowed for Grandmother Mirriam Howe Clisbee.

21st. Went to the temple, was endowed for my grandmother Jemima Bidwell Partridge. Gave the name of Allice Hook to be prayed for in the Temple. It was a beautiful morning, and I feel much pleased with St. George.

22nd. was endowed for Elisa Couldock.

23rd. It is a beautiful day and the birds are singing so sweetly. I am doing a little sewing, and resting, as it is the first day I have had to rest since I arived in St. George. There is mourning in St. George, the diptheria is taking away some of the children.

24th. Another beautiful morning, all is quiet and peaceful. Attended meeting in the Tabernacle, it is a very nice building.

Tues. 26th. Went to the temple and was baptised for my health, also for my aunt Pheobe Clisbee who is dead.

Wend. 27th. Was endowed for my Aunt Eliza Clisbee Partridge who is dead. saw Alllice Gray and Mr. Jackson married and witnessed some second annointings. Went to Br. McAllisters to the Weding supper. Before coming out of the Temple I went up into the prayre room with L.B. Young.

Friday 29th. Went to the Temple and was endowed for Aunt Elsie C. Partridge in fact I was endowed for some one of my dead friends evry day that the Temple was open, which was (Wedn, Thurs, Fri,) for endowments, and Tues, for baptisms.

May 8 My brother Edward and Sister Caroline and her daughter Harriet came to St. George.

Wedn. May 4th. was endowed for Harriet Parmela Partridge

Thurs. 5th. Sally Clisbee Partridge Fri. 6th Cecelia Hebard Partridge

Tues. 10th was baptised for 93 of the Howe family names I found waiting for me at St. George, that I knew nothing about untill I went there. Caroline was baptised for about 60 of the Partrigdes, and Edward was baptised for about 150 of Partridges and Howes.

Wedn, llth. Endowed for Phoebe Clisbee Partridge. Caroline for Nancy Clisbe Partridge. Edward for our father Edward Partridge. I stood for our mother Lydia Clisbee Partridge and had her second annointing. Caroline stood for Eliza Clisbee Partridge. Then I for Elsie Clisbee Partridge (both mothers sisters) and sister Harriet Parmela Partridge. Then Caroline for Lydia Partridge Smith (our sister) C. was sealed for our sister Harriet P. Partridge. J.L.Smith proxy for Joseph Smith.

May 12th. was endowed for Rachel Goddard Howe

Fri. 13th. Endowed for Molly Pearson Lewis g g grandm was sealed. All except Elizawas adopted to our father and mother. Had my son son Edward Edward Partridge Young Smith adopted mother infant son Clisbee Partridge adopted to her and father. Had our father Mother add their fathers and mothers adopted to Joseph Smith, the Prophet, was sealed for several to father. Started about three from St. George went as far as Leeds, got there after dark, made out to find a bed for me. The others sleeping on the ground and in the wagon, going to bed supperless and started in the morning without breakfast, stoped at Belrue in the street and eat breakfast and dinner togather. Bought some milk and made a very good meal. Went to Kanarra, eat our lunch, obtained to beds, rained and turned cold, started again without breakfast. Roomed in the streets of Cedar City, went to Parowan staid with Paylina Lyman, was made quite welcome. Had supper and breakfast, still cold, went to Minorsvill, rained before we got there and was quite cold. 9 o'clock and quite dark when we got there it being very cloudy. Staid at Henry Rollings. The only place I stoped at that I did not pay while I was away from home. The next day was very cold and the waggon very damp and we had to haul out our winter clothing in order to be any ways comfortable. We staid at Milford all night, well I need not say all night for I was up at 2 o'clock and on the train at three and on my way home.

May 18th. Arrived safely at the depot, found Emily and Hyrum, Carlos and Josephine waiting for me with a berouche, yes and little Nell, all glad to see meereturn.

May 31st. Carlos has gone to Soda Springs to do some surveying for Mr. Hooper.

June 1st. I attended a meeting at the Lion House, called by Br. Joseph Young to take into consideration the work of the dead friends of the family. Am feeling much better in health than I did before I went to St. George.

June 6th. Am again afflicted with the erisipyles, have not had it before, since the fore port of last March, was in hopes I would not have it again, never. Emilys choise cow died this morning.

June 8th. Br. Windor called to say that Carls mare that is at his farm had got hurt and was like to bleed to death. No flies yet worth speakong of here. Very windy weather, and dusty.

Fri. 10th. Carlos returned from Soda Springs, his mare is like to get well, although badly cut in a barb wire fence.

I was up to the burying ground last Wednesday to look for my childrens graves. Louisa B. Y. Smiths head stone was the only clue that enabled me to find them. I remembered that they lay south of her between her grave and Br. Youngs sister Susan Petengil.

July 3rd. Yesterday morning President Garfield was shot by an assassin.

July 20th. Garfield is getting well. Yesterday attended the funeral of Br. Joseph Young at the Tabernacle, the speakers were W. Woodruff, G. Q. Cannon, John Taylor.

July 29th. 1881 Sunday. Today Iv been thinking, thinking, thinking. My mind goes back to days gone by. And what do I find, can I find anything so pleasant that I could wish to live it over again or even to dwell upon it in thought, with any degree of satisfaction. No I cannot. My life has been like a panorama of disagreeable pictures. As I scan them over one by one, they bring no joy, and I invariably wind up with tears. I have been heart hungry all my life, always hoping against hope, until the years are nearly spent, and hope is dead for this life but bright for the next. And then I ask myself what great or good thing have I done that I should hope for better things in the next world, or what great trial or exploit can I recount like many others perhaps, that will bring honor and greatness. I can ohly sum it up in one word, and that is I am a'woman' or if that is not enough I am a 'mother' and still more I am, as the world calls it, 'spiritual wife'of early days, when public opinion was like an avalanck burying all such beneath its oppressive weight. Some will understand what it is to be a woman, mother, or an unloved 'spiritual wife.'

Aug 1st 1881. Yesterday I was in a dark mood. Today I am looking for the bright spots. Although they may be few and far between they should not be over looked and among my greatest blessings I class the fates that I am a mother, wad was a spiritual wife.

I went to the Lion House to attend a meeting appointed by Br. Joseph Young and found it postponed by Br. Lorenzo Young untill the 13th of August.

Aug. 5th. Attended the funeral of W. C. Staines at the Assembly Hall. Carl is in the Cotton Wood kanon.

Aug. 6th. Very warm temperature at 100.

7th. Cloudy and cook, that is cool to what it was yesterday.

Aug. 14th. Sunday. Yesterday returned from the Canion. Went up last Monday and spent the week with Mamie. Carlos is still up in Cotton Wood Canon where he went last Wednesday week. He returned Sunday and went back again Tuesday.

15th. Carlos came home. We have had considerable rain lately. Emily and Carl have gone up to Mamies to spend a week. Edward Leo Lyman and his wife went home today.

Sun. 20th. Emily and Carl came home.

Tues. 23rd. Carlos has gone to Soda Springs, to survey for Cap. Hooper.

Sept. 15th. Sold my three shares in the 13th Ward Co-op store to J. P Freeze for (225.00) twon hundred and twenty five dollars.

Sept. 19th. Pres. Garfield died. He was assassinated.

Sept. 20th. Tues morning at 9 o'clock Mamies second daughter was born.

Sept. 22nd. Thursday afternoon in the Endowment House and Carlos and Allice Dowden were married.

Oct. 1st. I moved in with Carlos.

Oct. 3rd. Received the sad inteligence of Ferrys death. He died last Tues, 27th. Nov. on his way home from his mission. He died and was buried on the sea. Br. Orson Fratte died this morning. Oct. 1st. I moved in with Carl. He tries hard to make me comfortable, but it is not like my own house. He and his wife make me very welcome, Yet I do not feel that freedom that I like to feel. There is a sense of dependence that no one likes except to those who love them. And of course a daughter or son in law not overly fond of their mother in law.

Oct. 13th 1881 Carlies twins were born, one weighted 5 lbs the other 54 They are little weak babys. I hope they will live.

Nov. 14th. Have been up to Carlies. She was taken this morning with a very heavy chill and sore breast. I got a letter from Caroline Lyman giving the particulars of Joseph being shot in the thigh.

Dec. 1st. Carlos took me in his slaih up to Mamies. I did not stay but took Minnie and brought her home with me. Mamie came down and spent the afternoon with Emily. Carl took her home, but brought her back again to stay all night. She being so loansome.

Dec. 2nd. Mamie and I went over to Josephines. Came back to dinner. Carl took her home in his slaigh. Rossiter paid me my allowance of 50 dollars.

Dec. 3rd. Carl took me up to Mamies.

4th. Staid with Mamie last night took care of the baby while she went to Sunday School. Came home with Sam Jenkinson.

5th. Spent the afternoon with Emily. Got a letter from my sister Caroline saying Joseph was not so well.

Dec. 6th. Answered Sister C rolines letter and sent her \$10.00.

Sun. Dec. 11th. Staid with Cad last nigth, was up nearly all night with the babys. I am bout tired out. Carlie has the quizy. I wish we could allways be well and strong.

12th. Have been to Carlies to day. She is no better. Mamie and Ada were both sick in bed when I went there this morning. They were better this evening. Verna does not seem well to night I am afraid Carlie will not raise her.

20th. Received a ticket inviting me to a party in the 16th Ward in honor of Josephs Smiths birthday. I think a great deal of Joseph, but I do not feel much like attending partys. If he was going to be there it would be another thing. I suppose I ought to try and be more like other people, so I think I will go.

23rd. Went to the party, saw a great many faces of old friends; none knew me at first I had changed so much in my looks. Had a very good time but there was some vacancys to be filled in order to make it a success.

Dec. 25th 1681. Christmass morning, Sunday cloudy and cold but no snow worth speaking of. My children each gave me a present. Where would I be if I had no children, none to think of me, when evrybody is remembered. What a dessolate life to contemplate. Emily gave me a book The Treasures of Art, candy and nuts. Carlie a gold pin, Carlos a nice braclet, Mamie an album, Josephine her Likeness. all which were very acceptable. In the afternoon attended meeting in the Assembly Hall. After meeting went to Emilys to supper, rode with Carl up to Mamies had a touch of the erisyelus. Nothing to speak of.

26th. Spent the day or part of it with Mamie Carl and Allice also went up.

An acrostic written by my mother to her son Edward

Each day let all thy actions be Devoid of strife or enmity. Walk in the way thy father trod Attend his council which was good Remember in thy youth, thy God Desire to know his Holy word.

Prepare thyself thy place to fill And seek to know thy Masters will Repent of all thy faults each day Try to pursue the heavenly way Refuse not counsel from they friend Improve thy time till time shall end Depart from sin, mak truth thy choice Grim death may come with all his force Even that day thou mayest rejoice

Signed, your mother.

Nov. 2nd. 1881 S.L.City

I hate to see a woman powder and point her face. But I hate worse, to see a man chew tobacco, and the juice runing down both corners of his mouth.

I hate to see a woman spend a great deal of time and means on dress. But I hate worse to see a man spend his money in whiskey, and his time in the saloons, and then find fault with his wife for being extravegant. I hate to see a woman vain and frivilous. But I hate worse to see a man pretent that he has no vanity; and bee allways caressing his moustach. And above all I hate to see a man, try to point out a woman faults, with whiskey in his breath, and a cigar in his mouth. Oft repeated crosses seem to sour the temper and harder the heart, I say seem because it is not a reslity, it is an outward guise, a barricade to protect the inner soul. Let a kind word or action drop in sudenly, and the heart is melted and the eys shed moulten ters. Then do not judge from out-ward appearances, they are often deceptive.

E. P. Young original.

True love takes root deep down in the heart firm and strong so that it cannot be eradicated. Fancy is often taken for love, but it has no root and is changeble, and often treacherous as the quick-sand that is continually shifting hither and thither with evry wind and wave.

E. P. Young original

Jan 1st 1882. Carl and Allice had company, his and her folks. Had a very pleasant time. The turkey was good, the fish was good, the pies were good, and the babys were good, and evrything was good.

Jan. 23rd. I am almost sick with a cold. I spent the most of last week with Emily.

Intelegence of a Cat

A few years ago, a near neighbor of mine, had a cat with a half grown kitten. One merning when I opened the well room (I being the first) the cat entered, she having been shut out the night before, and the kitten haven been shut in. The cat went to her kitten which was in one corner of the room and the kitten, as a matter of course, had made a muss in the room. When the cat discovered this, she began to smell of it, and walk around the kitten, all the time growling, and snarling, and scolding the kitten. If should have talked she would not expressed hier displeasure more plainly. Then she took her right paw and boxed the kittens ear, as naturaly as a woman would her child. Then she eat it up (the mess) and licked it clean.

Jan 15th. 1882 Extract of a letter written by Edward Partirdge to his parents and brothers and sister; William and wife, Oliver and wife, Emily, Mercy and husband, Maria, Parmela, Samuel and wife, Joh, George, and Cotton. I think it was written after the persecution of the saints in Jackson County. date not known.

. . . I want you to be saved in the third heaven or Celestial Kingdom of God. This kingdom is reserved for the church of the first born; even those who have come

up through much tribulation. This is the Kingdom that a man cannot see unless he is born again, this is the Kingdom that a man cannot enter except he is born of water and the spirit. This is the Kingdom that a man must forsake all things for, he must have faith sufficient to even lay down his life for it if required. I have forsaken the world for this Kingdom, and how soon I shall be called upon to lay down my life for the sake of Christ I know not; but if it is ever required of me, I hope I may have fortitude to withstand the trial, and not deny the Lord that brought me.

Notwithstanding you are honest men. I ask are you honest to God in all things; if not, have you a concience void of offence before Him. I leave you to answer those questions yourselves. I can assure you it is not a trifling thing to give up all for Christ sake; to be willing to even lay down our lives in his cause. I know more about these things than I did when I saw you last. I have been in the hands of a wicked mob and knew not but that they would kill me. I have even sat in my house for hours with my door open expecting the mob to take me a second time, when one of their leaders had sworn that I should die that day or he would. You may judge for yourselves what were my feelings. I can say I felt composed and was determind to lay down my life if God required it. I knew they had no power only as it was granted unto them. I have seen the mob by hundreds armed and to all appearances ready to destroy men, women, and children, companies on horseback (visiting) the houses of women and children where there was no man, threatening the lives of all that did not clear out before night. They appeared to me more like fiends of hell, than men, Priests headed at least two of these companies. I do not know but that the relation of these scenes will more than ever convince you that I am not same; but be it so, you must have your own opinion. I know I am not deluded. I suppose that you think that you never will persecute any people as we have beenpersecuted; take heed then that you do not oppose this work, for when the Lord withdraws his spirit, you know not what you will be left to do. The Saviour told his disciples that the days would come that those that put them to death would think they were doing Gods service. And verily I say unto you, that they that are not for us are against us, and the days will come that all parties will join together, as they did in Jackson Co., to oppose the truth and put down the people of God. Therefore I say take heed to yourselves lest peradventure you are fighting against God. Christ and his apostles were never known to persecute, but love all things which that wicked generation was pleased to put upon them. From this we learn that those who have the spirit of Christ never persecute; but they always are persecuted as we may learn both from sacred and profane history. The bible says: They that have not the spirit of Christ are none of his. Here is a criterion whereby we may judge ourselves. . . . I once more entreat you to carefuly examine this subject, make not up a hasty judgment, for truth will bear an investigation spare no pains to assertain the truth, and remember that the spirit of truth guideth into all truth, throw aside all prejudice and remember that one truth is worth more than one thousand errors. If you are wise, you are wise for youselves; and may the Lord help you by his holy spirit that you may be wise in time, that in eternity we may meet in the Celestial Kingdom of God to spend eternity in his presence.

(I will say, the foregoing letter, or extract was taken from scraps of paper that the letter sent, was copied from and perhaps considerably improved EPYS.

I have just assertained the date of the letter which is Oct. 22nd. 1834 and signed Edward Partridge)

To the Latter Day Saints. Jan. 1st 1836

Dear Brethren in the Lord. In the course of my life, I have observed many irregularities, and improprieties, in families. I have seen many fathers and mothers who appeared to be, in a great measure, destitute of wisdom upon the subject of the order an government of families.

z

I have also noted, to my sorrow, that too many of the saints, or those who belong with them, fail to set their houses in order, before the Lord. I feel the importance of this subject, perhaps, more than many of my brethren.

I have long desired to see the day, when I could situate my rising family, so as to be free from the contaminateing influence of this wicked generation. Beleiving as I do in a gathering of the saints, you will readily perceive, that self interest, if I had no other motive, would prompt me to encourage my bretheren, to set their houses in order; and to have their children in that perfect subjection to the law of the Lord, which it requires. For if we come together, and live in villages or cities, with our children growing up in wickedness; saucy, profane, and quarrelsome; lying, backbiting, tathing and the like; you can perceive, that I for one, shall not have attained the object, which I so long have desired. I realize that it is no small labour, to regulate a family that has been long in confusion, expecialy, it it has become large, as in the case of many, when they embrace the everlasting gospel, or covenant. But notwithstanding, the work is great, yet be encouraged my bretheren; and remember the old adage that "A continual dropping will were a stone," therefore be patient, and persevere in the work, of reforming your families untill they are in order before the Lord. I will now proceed to point out somethings which I consider to be errors in the management of families. It is wrong for husbands and wives to be jesting with each other. For Paul says "But fornication, and all uncleaness or covetousness, let it not once be named among you as becometh saints; Neither filthiness, nor follish talking, nor jesting, which are not convenient; but rather giving of thanks. For this ye know, that no whoremonger nor unclean person, nor covetous man, who is an idoliter, hath any inheritance in the Kingdom of Christ and of God." (Ephesians 5 chap) It is not right for a weman to usurp authority over her husband. Let the woman learn in silence with all subjection. "But I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to usupr authority over the man, but to be in silence." (Tim 2 chap 11 and 12 verses.) It is not wisdom for either husband or wife, to interfere with the other, at the time he or she is correcting a child, but if either party discover an error in the other, with regard to his or her government, be carefull not to tell your partner of it before the children; but rather when you are alone by yourselves, point out the fault of your partner in the spirit of meekness. I consider that for either party to interfere with the other, and to take the childs part, at the time of its being corrected, is one of the surest means that could be taken, to make the child headstrong and ingovernable. It is wrong to whip a child, when it accidently lets a plate, or tumbler fall and it breaks it; a word of admonisition, instructing them to be more careful for the future is sufficient. But when a child gets into a passion, and throws a plate or tumber upon the floor, whether it breaks it or not is is certainly an error to let that child go unpunished. It is also an error, to suffer ourselves to be in a passion when we punish a child.

I have known instances, of a child, while in a passion, throwing a teacup or saucer upon the floor and break it; the mother would, in haste strike the child, perhaps, two or three times; the child would bawl out as though it was half killed; the mother would bear with its crying for a long time; perhaps she would threaten to whip it if it dod not stop, the child would still continue to cry, because it was in a passion; the mother would at last become tired of the noise, and instead of punishing the child in a proper manner for the fault, she would give it a peice of sugar, to stop it from crying; this is a very great error.

Parents run into another great error, by promising their children this, that, or the other thing, and then not performing those promises. It is a common things for Parents to speak to their children, and to tell them to do thus and so; the child frequently pays but little attention to what is told it by its parents; the parents speaks again, saying, you must do what you was bidden to do, or I will whip you; the parent perhaps threatens the child in this way, a number of times; the child does not heed the command but goes and does the very reverse from what it was bidden to do; the parent neglects to fulfil its promise to the child; the child soon learns that its

 E.

Sec.

parents word, is not to be depended upon, therefore, he heeds it not. No doubt many do not consider that such treatment is actually lying to their children; but in reality it is, and is a practice, that ought to be done away with. It is not wisdom to let one child order, or command the other children; but the better way is, to let them call upon each other, by the way of entreaty. The authority should awlways be kept in the head. The scripture says "Children obey your parents in the Lord; for this right. Henor thy father and mother." That is you should respect, and boey your parents, if you wish for long life.

Notwithstanding men are placed at the head of their families, yet it is not their privilege to tyranize over them; (see Tph 6 chapter 4 verse, And ye fathers, provoke not your children to wrath; but bring them up in the admonition of the Lord.") A man should love his wife as he loves himself and a woman should love and respect her hus band as she loves and respects herself. See Eph 5 Chap 25 verse. Husbands love your wives, even as Christ loved the Church, and gave himself for it: And again, Eph 5 Chap 33 verse, Let evry one of you in particular, so love his wife even as himself; and the wife see that she reverance her husband. It is wisdom that a man so conduct himself, as to maintain a proper elignity in his family; and if he wishes to do this, let him never condsend to law, rulgar, indescent conversasion, or actions; but let all his conversation be chaste and interesting, instructing and edifying: In this way he will command respect. Let the woman be reserved in all her conversation; and let all her looks, and actions be chaste and modest "With shamefacedness and sobriety" always showing respect unto her husband, by being kind and obliging; In this way she will avoid giving occasion for any jealousy to rise in his breast. The apostle Feter taught after this manner in the old time, the holy woman also, who trusted in God, adorned themselves, being in subjection unto their husbands even as Sarah obeyed Abraham, calling him lord; whose daughters ye are, as long as e do well, and are not afraid with any amasement. Likewise, ye husbands, dwell with them according to knowledge, giving honor unto the wife, as unto the weaker vessel, and as being heirs together of the grace of life; that your prayers be not hindered." Let husband and wife live together in that perfect union, which God has ordained for them; rendering to each other that respect which is their due; each one studying to understand the others natural disposition, or turn of mind; and conform theirs to it, as far is consistent with righeousness; and they will be blessed with choise blessings; but by not conforming to this rule, many a new married couple have had serious difficulties to encounter, which have sometimes led. unpleasantly to a separation.

I now proceed to make a few observations farther, concerning what is wisdom to be done in the government of a family. It is wisdom for parents at all times, as I before observed to set much examples before their families as are worthy of imitation. Be careful not to be scolding at your children often; when you speak to them, speak what you mean; be careful to reflect before you speak; that when you speak, what you say, may be spoken in wisdom.

Never be hasty in threatning your children, but when you have promised to your child a correction upon condition f disobedinece; if it disobeys you, be fure never to neglect your word, but fulfil your promise; and if you will allways be faithful to your word, you will find no difficulty in governing your children. When you correct your child, be sure that you are not in anger; be deliberate, and if convenient, take it by itself alone, and then, and there, talk to it, and reason with it, tell it why it is necessary to punish it; let it know thatyou intend to keep your word; and should it manifest a degree of himility without punishment; still I think it good to make, at least, some little show of punishment; especialy, if you have previously, promised a punishment to it, that the child may not learn to be hypocritical.

But if the child be obstinate, you must be firm, yet not cruel; great judgement ought to be used, with an obstinate child; firt talk to it; then punish it some; then reason with it again, and the punish it again, and then reason with it and punish it

untill it yields; but be careful to spend much the most part of the time in reasoning with it. It is better to spend half a day at a time with your child than to let it conquer you; the child once conquered will be apt to be a good child, if you persue a steady course with it afterwards; and you never need to have much more trouble with it. I am not one of those, who believe that it is necessary to whip children very often; yet I believe the saying of Solomon, the wise man is true, "Spare the rod, and spoil the child," Many people think, that children ought not to be corrected, or brought into any kind of subjection, untill they are so old, that it is difficult to make them obedient, even by those who have good government. "Chasten thy son while there is hope and let not thy sould spare for his crying." Children ought to be taught while young good manners, for nothing is more beautifl, than to see them showing respect, and honor, to those who are their superior in age, and standing in society. To call by nicknames, or for children to their purents, or any mand and weman, by their given names, is a practice that I for one do not approve of; I never call my children by nicknames, nor suffer one child to nickname another.

Cleanliness is a christian virtue of so much importance that it must not be dispenced with, children should be taught it, both by precept and example. Teach children while young to wash themselves, comb their hair, and keep themselves neat and clean, and in a short time, they will delight in these things; they will, even before they are old enough to do it for themselves, if they have been rightly taught, ask to be washed, to have their heads combed and their noses wiped. I speak from experience in this as well as in many other things. How disgusting it is, to those who have been brought up cleanly, to go into a house where they live in filth; where children, though dirty, yet innocently will gather around, and perhaps, want to be taken; whose noses, and faces are so beckeared so to take them up and handle them; when on the other hand were they kept clean, it would be a real pleasure to take them and handle and kiss the little innocent creatures:

I hope that the above remarks about uncleanliness, are not applicable to many of my bretheren and sisters, in the Lord; indeed I know that they are note but should they hit the case of any, I hope that they may be profitable to them, by assisting them to overcome that which is detestable in the sight of both God and man.

Edward Partridge. 1st Bishop.

In the above are many good instructions, but in dealing with children, parents need to understand the nature of their children. Too much punishment may have an evil effect upon their future life. It is well to bend the spirit, but not break it. It is better to close the eyes to many things in children, than to be overly strict, let them be taught by example, as well as precept. It requires great wisdom to bring up children properly. Be lenient as possible.

Emily D. P. Young

Copy of some of E. Partridge Writings

In the year of our Lord 1831 I removed from the stateof Ohio to Jackson Co., Missouri. I purchased land and built me a house, near the village of Independence, where I lived a peaceable inhabitant, molesting nobody. On the 20th day of July A.D. 1833 George Simpson, and two other mobbers entered my house (whilst I was sitting with my wife, who was then quite feeble, my youngest child being about three weeks old) and compelled me to go with them. Soon after leaving my house, I was surrounded by about fifty mobbers, who escorted me about a half a mile to the public square, where I was surrounded by some two or three hundred more.

Russell Hicks Esqr. appeared to be the head man of the mob he told me, that his word was the law of the county, and I must agree to leave th county or suffer the consequences. I answered, that if I must suffer for my religion, it was no more than others had done before me. That I was not conscious of having injured anyone in the county, therefore I could not consent to leave it. Mr Hicks then proceeded to strip of my clothes, and was disposed to strip them all off. I strongly protested against being stripped naked in the street when some more humane than the rest interfered, and I was permitted to wear my shirt and pantaloons. Tar and feathers were then brought and a man by the name of Davis, with thehelp of another, doubled (dawbed) me with tar, from the crown of my head to my feet, after which feathers were thrown over me. For this abuse I have never received any satisfaction. I commenced a suit against some of them for \$50,000, damage, and paid my lawyers six hundred dollars to carry it on. I also paid near two hundred dollars to get a change of venue. My lawyers after getting their pay of me made a compromise with the defendants, without giveing me any damages, by their agreeing to pay the costs, which they never have paid that I know of, and I never could prevail upon my lawyers to collect them for me though they agreed so to do. Nov. 1833. I was compelled by a mob to leave Jackson County, at which time I held the title to two thousand, one hundred, and thirty six acres of Alrid, all lying in that county, and also two village lots situated in the village of Independence. Such have been the threats of the people of that county that I have never to this day, dared to go on to, much less settle upon, my lands there, though I still own some there yet.

From Jackson, I moved to Clay county where I lived till the fall of 1836. When I moved my family to what is now Caldwell county, there I purchased land and built houses where I lived till last winter, when in conformity with the order of Gov. Boggs, and the threats of Genl. Clark I moved my family to the state of Illinois, at which time I held the title to forty acres of land in Clay county, and more than four fifths of the lots in the town of Far West Caldwell Co. which was laid out one mile square and was settleing very rapidly. I had five houses and one barn in the town. I also held eight hundred and sixty eight acres of land in Caldwell county. The property in Caldwell Co. has sunk to a mere trifle in consequence of our Church not being protected there. I give the following for a sample. I bought a house last summer in Far West and gave twelve hundred dollars for it, after I bought it a well was dug and others repairs made amounting to between fifty and a hundred dollars. This property has lately been sold by my agent and brought only thirty dollars, however, I cannot think that property will remain so low long.

Whilst our society lived in Jackson and Clay counties there never was any one of them, to the best of my knowledge, ever convicted of any criminal offence, and a lawsuit of any kind was very ra e, although they were accused of many unlawful things, especialy in Jackson Co., when at the same time the administration of the laws was in their own hands. But for the want of anything legal against us, they proceeded against us illegally, and not only drove us from ourlands and homes in Jackson Co., but kept us from them, and this order of things was suffered by the authorities and people of the state, to remain year after year until, atlast for the want of protection against that spirit of mobocracy we have been compelled to leave the state. I lived near three years in Clay Co., within a few miles of Jackson Co., and no man from Jackson Co. or anywhere else brought any law suit of any kind whatever against me during the time. I feel that the state of Missouri ought pay an immense sum for damages, for not protecting us in the first place in our rights in Jackson Co.; and in the second place in not granting us protection in the state. Last fall I was taken from my home in Far West Mo. by General Clark without any civil proscess, and driven off to Richmond Ray co thirty miles, and kept a prisoner, between three and four weeks before I was liberated, for which I think the State of Missouri ought to pay me a round sum.

The following charges I make against the State of Missouri for losses sustained, leaving my damages to be computed by others. My losses in Jackson Co. Mo. in striping

my land of timber, the destruction of my house, corn, potatoes \$15000,00. My loss in paying lawyers to carry on my suit against certain individuals in Jackson Co., Mo. and costs \$950.00. My loss or expected loss on my land, houses, and village lots in Caldwell Co., in consequence of having to leave there \$15500.00.

My loss in paying lawyers to defend myself and others who I believe were unlawfully taken before judge King last fall \$5000.00.

My loss for time and expenses in moving a large family out of the state. Sacrifice of furniture \$500.00. My loss for having taken by the militia, a number of guns, pistols, and swords \$100.00. My loss in the destruction of corn, hay, sheep, and 1 fat horned beast \$42.00.

\$36992.00

wuincy Ill. May 15th. 1839

I certify that the above statements are correct, according to the best of my knowledge and belief. Edward Partridge.

Sworn to before me, this 15th Day of May A.D. 1839

C.M. Woods, Clark Circuit Adams County, State of Illinois.

One important item, I forget to mention, before the foregoing was testified to, which is as follows. Whilst I was a prisoner confined to the town of Far West, I was, with the rest of the inhabitants collected within a small circle on the public squre, surrounded by a strong gaurd, and there we were compelled to sign a deed of trust, which deed was designed to put our property into the hands of a committee to be disposed of by them, to pay all the debts which has been contracted by any and all who belong to the Church-also to pay all damages which might be claimed by the people of Davis Co. for any damages they might have sustained from any person whatever. I would remark that all those that did deny the faith were exonerated from signing this deed of trust.

Edward Partridge.

Altho a child, I well remember the most of my fathers statement in the foregoing. Emily D. P. Young.

Feb. 28th. 1862. Another birthday 58 years old. Spent the day at Emilys with all of my children and most of my grandchildren. Carrol sprained her arm the day before so she was not there. My children joined in getting me a music box. It has not come yet, Mamie also gave me a scrap book. May the Lord bless them forever and ever.

March 15th. The Edmunds Bill passed both Houses yesterday. Josephine an Bert, expect to start to California today. They have gone.

May 2nd. Moved into the Decker house, pay 20 dol. per mo. rent, but I would rather do so. I have rented the two front rooms to a young married couple for nine (9) dollars per month, so it is much pleasanter than being alone in the house.

Aug. 3rd. I have been here three months now. I felt pretty well at first. I like the place very well but I am terible loansome. A lonely old age is not a very desirable situation, especially with poor health. I would like to be where I could see my children oftener. I would like to see some of them once a day if no more, if my health

Aug 5th. 3 o clock Saturday morning Carloss and Alices first baby, a boy was born. He is named for his father.

Sunday Sept.17th 1882. H.B.Clawson was chosen Bishop of the 12th ward.

Dec. 15th. Friday 8-30 o clock Ethel Young died at the residency of Caroline Y Croxall. Salt Lake City. She was buried on Saturday 16th 1882. I have been with Josephine since the 30th of Nov. Foor little Ethel died with Diptheria, a nasty disease. She was a little sufferer the three weeks she was sick. It is needless to say that Josephine and Burt felt bad for who that has lost their darlings don't know that it is like tearing the heart out by the roots, yet their sufferings make us willing to let them go, but on the vacueum they leave in our hearts.

Dec. 16th. returned to Emilys.

Dec. 25th. It has been a very pleasant day, a little snow just enough to make it look wintry. Lots of presents for the children, and some for myself. Emily, Cad, and Mamie gave me a very nice clock, and Emily gave me a silver thimble. Carl and Allice gave me a scarf pin. There is one thing to mar my pleasure. When I think of little darling Ethel I cant help but weep, it seems so hard to loose her. Mamie and Len gave me a Christmas card wishing me ever so much happiness. They have gone up in the canyon to spend their Christmas.

Jan. 1st. 1883. New Years Day. Home all day No callers except Mr. Faust. Emily and her children took dinner with Sister Hellen Clawson.

April 26th. Emily moved into her new brick house. I moved the Friday before. I pay her twenty five dollars (25) for board.

June 21st 1883 Last night a big fire occured, burning H.B.Clawsons buisness establishmen the Gunneis House and others, supposed to be incendiary.

July 21st. Carl was nominated for a legislature.

26th. Went to John Robinsons circus. Was pleased to see such a good collection of animals. I love to study their different caracteristics. I look at them with two eyes, the temoral and spiritual. I beleive I see more in the animals than most people.

July 27th. I took an article to the Exponent office.

Aug. 7 1883 Verna Y. Cromall eldest of Carlies twins died today—she was one year ten months and twenty five days.

Pioneer Day, published in the Exponent.

The Twenty Fourth of July, Pioneer Day.

A Sabbath for the Saints. Blessed be the day forever. Many thoughts crowd themselves into my mind this morning. The contrast of thirty six and forty years ago and goday. Well might the Pioneers shout from the fulness of their hearts, whentheir eyes first beheld the broad acres of this beautiful valley. They saw in vision the future home of the Saints loom up in beauty and grandeure; they saw a safe retreat from their oppressors; they viewed with pleasure the lofty mountains; the limped water flowing down through the rugged canyons; and notwithstanding the aspect of the country generaly was forbiding, even that was in their favor, for no one was so greedy as to desire its possession in those days. Here was a place for the Saints to rest their weary feet; here was ground to stand upon; here was water to drink and sagebrush to burn; and with the few points of flour, and perhaps a few ounces of sugar and tea they brought with them; what more could a people want? Well the peace and protective influence that pervaded the place supplied the lack of other things, for surely the people were destitute of almost evry earthly comfort. How could it be otherwise, after being driven from their homes and possessions time after time? I look back upon the early days of this church; the days in Nauvoo; when the Prophet Joseph was with us; when he taught me the principles of plural marriage; my obedience to the same; the

varied circumstances attending it; his cruel death; our exodous from our homes in the cold winter, and the incidents attending our journey in the wilderness; and our arrival in these valleys. I look with wender upon the change that has been wrought in the comparitively few years that have past since we first arrived here; and I exclaim "Surely the Lord protecting hand has been over this people?" In the days of Nauvoo the holy order of Celestial marriage was in its infancy; it was not taught publicly, consequently the people generaly did no know of it. After we crossed the Mississippi River it was not considered necessary to any longer to conceal it. I remember after crossing the river I set myself upon a fallen tree with my babein my arms; the snow was falling in large flakes, thick and fast. I was cold and hungry, for food and clother were scarce, and much had to be done before comfortable quarters could be provided. Many eyes were turned upon me, or rather upon my baby; some with favor and some with disfavor or contempt. Spiteful things were said, the oppressive influence that hovered over and around me was so distressing that it seemed as though I must sink; but God has sustained me through it all.

Spiritual wives, as we were then termed, were not very numerous in those days and a spiritual baby was a rarity indeed. (The word "spiritual wives" originated with John C. Bennet, I think) On our journed from Nauvoo the saints would stop and form small settlements to recruit. I stopped at one of these places a short time. company after company passed, and many hearing that a "spiritual wife and child" were there, curiosity led them to seek an interview. All pronounced the child a brigh and beautiful boy, the hansomest child they ever saw. And it was a child too born in that despised relation called plural marriage. Well time has proved that all who professed to be Saints were not Saints. Some did not like that peculiar religious principle, although they pretanded so to do.

I remember when my babe was about eighteen months old I took him to a neighbors. One woman looked at him and said, "Well, that is the smartest spiritual child I ever saw." Another lady asked her if she did not think spiritual children were as smart as other children. She ansered she did not. I had my own had my own thoughts. Was it consistent to think the Lord would command his people to adopt a system of marriage that would degnerate the mind of the humane specie? I could not see it in that light. Well in those days the principle was new and strnage, and so different from our traditions and the customs of our former lives, that we cannot wonder that some balked a little. The contrast of today and thirty six years ago is very great in many respects. All know how it is today; but few know how it was then. Now we see thrift and plenty. The people have good homes and an abundance of the comforts of life. Then it was poverty and privation, toil and hardship. But few children had been born in the celestial order of marriage; now a great portion of the inhabitants of this teritory is peopled with men and women born in the order of plural, or celestial marriage with large families born and growping up in the same holy order of matrimony, being taught in all the pure principles of the Gospel. Truly the Lords hand is over this people for good. Blessed be the name of the Lord.

Emily Dow Partridge Smith

Salt Lake City, July 24th, 1883

Oct. 4th 1883 Walter and Harriet Lyman were married to John and Sylvia Lovell.

Oct. Tues 16th. Bishop Hunter died.

Friday 19th. I attended Bishop Hunters funeral.

Sat. Noy. 3rd. To day I moved to Carlies Croxalls. This morning as soon as I woke up my mind reverted back to Nauvoo; and I was back in the Mansion House, living over again some of the incidents of my long ago life. And ended as usual by makeing myself sick with weeping. Well I am here with Carlie, because she needs me, and my help more than any of the rest. Mark will do nothing for her or the children, and she has no way of support untill she can sell something. I have no fears for the Lord will help those that trust in Him.

Sun morning 4th. It is snowing and the mountains are hidden from view.

Mon. Nov 5 I left off tea and coffee. Helped Cad mend her dining room carpet. My head felt so bad at noon I made and drank a little tea. Mark came in, he is a perfect wreck. Cerl came from Logan, bringin Ada with him. She has been going to school there. All were glad to see her, and she was glad to get home.

Tues 6th. Had the head ache for the want of tea. Went to the 18th Ward Relief Society in the afternoon.

Wed. 7th. Went over the hill to see my children. Left Len quite sick. Hyrum started east in the evening.

Thurs. Mamie and Emily were over here. Len is better.

Tues. Dec. 4th. Carlie Croxall has gone to have her daugher Carrol-and Kate Clawson baptised. The photographer came and took a picture of Carlies house, with me standing on the proch. Last month, for severel evenings, the sky was a blood red extending from west to wouth. But since Dec. it has disapeard, and fog has taken its place.

Wedn. Dec. 5th. 7-20 oclock Emilys A Clawsons third son was born. His name is Chester Y.

Dec. 12th. The red light has not entirely disapeared the sky in the west is quite red this evening.

Dec. 24th. Christmas eve. Carlie says we must all be children together tonight and hang up our stockings.

Dec. 25th. Very little snow on the ground—hardly enough to make it seem like Christmas. My children or rather one of my grandchildren brout my stocking in, full to the brim of candy-figs and such like. In the top was a very pretty white neck tie from Ada. She is one of the best girls I ever see. We have all aranged to take dinner together at Emilys, as she is not able to go out yet. We have got a Chrismas tree and it is loaded down with toys for the children, and other nice things for the older ones. There was (24) twenty four of my family there. Carlos gave me a small desk. Emily and Mamie gave me a box with comb brush and looking glass. Carlie and Josephine gave me a wind up lamp. Lulu gave me a silk bag-her own work. We had a splendid good time. I like to see the family all together. I would likt to see my fathers family all together sometime—but it is not likely that I ever shall in this world.

Dec. 26th. I hope Santa Clause has not missed anyone in this city. I do not think he has, for there is none so poor or destitute of friends as to have nothing provided for the hollidays.

Jan. 1st 1884 New Years Day. Cold but quite pleasant. How thankful we ought to be, as a people, and individualy, to our Father in Heaven for the many mercies and blessings that we enjoy, here in the vallys of the mountains. And how careful we ought to be to keep all his commandments and to live by evry word that he deigns to give his people.

Last night the sky was very red. Who can behold the signs of the times, and not know that the end draweth nigh.

May the Lord bless and prosper my farmily through the coming year. Help them Oh Lord to understand thy laws and to keep them, that they may have joy in thy kingdom Also remember all of my fathers house where ever they may be. Provide for them, and comfort and stregthen their hearts. Bless the honest amongst thy people, and throughout the world.

Jan 2nd. Snowing—some sleighs out very cold.

Jan. 4th. Bessie is quite sick. Kate has been sick, is getting better. Emily has had time with sick children since her baby was born.

Jan. 5th. Mary V. Young died.

Jan. 7th. John W. and William Rossiter called to ask me if I wanted to be buried in the Cemetry where President Young is buried, they had been to all the other wives. All desire to be buried near Fr. Young. I thought I would reserve the right also, as the City council had granted us that privilegs. I hope they will not be in a hurry to bury us. Our graves are to be measured off, and we are to be buried according to the date of our being married to Pr. Young, or the one that was married first is to lay next to him, and so on and on Mary V. was married last she will lay the farthest off. Now I would rather we would range as we die and leave no space between for any body else, for all may never be buried there at all. Well, if they will mark the spot of each grave with a nice head stone, and write us a splendid obituary, we ought to be satisfied, and rejoice that we are favored with so much fore knowledge, but I repeat, I hope they will not hurry us. Harriet Cook Young refused to be buried therem so John W. and Rossiter said.

Jan. 8th. Attended Mary V. Youngs funerel. Remarks were made by Br. Cannon (George Q.) Br. J. F. Smith and Br. Taylor. He spoke a few words of comfort to Pres. Youngs widows. He said that in the early days of polygamy, when it was first taught to the Bretheren in Nauvoo, it was a little hard to receive in consequence of their traditionated ideas. He received a testimony that the principle was true. He saw Joseph surrounded with a number of the most beautiful women that he ever saw in his life and he knew they were his wives. The Bretheren spoke very comforting to the immediate friends—and in fact to evry Latter Day Saint, for what effects one, as regards to principle, effects evry other Latter Day Saint. Mary V. was buried at the extreme end of the enclosure by the north wall. And this is what pussles me.

Jan. 9th. After a little more time to consider the subject of where I would like to be buried, I think I would prefer the general gurying ground of the saints; where I can have my children around me when they die.

Jan 19th. Took a share, 15 cts out of 50 for two breakfast shawls. Don't expect to get it. Am never lucky in such things.

COMPLETE PAGE TORN OUT

Feb. 28th. 1884 I am sixty years old to day. It dont seem possible. I cannot realise it at all. To look back the years seem so short. And then again it seems so long. Emily is having company today. All are prety well now. I have been out walking; I called on Rachel Grant, Sister E.S. Smith. I forgot to mention the presents my children gave me. They are very thoughtful of their mother. Truly I am blessed in my children. Emily gave ma a nice book "The Heart of Europe" Carlie gave me "Natural History" Mamie and Josephine gave me "Danter Purgatory and Paradice."

March 1st. Emily 35th birthday.

3rd. Went to the Sunday School Union in the Assembly Hall March 4th. Rainy-a beautiful rainbow very bright, also one fainter.

10th. Attende the Releif Society meeting in the Lion House parlor.

March 18th. about 3 o clock in the Tuesday morning Josephines second daughter was born.

April 1st. Mary E. Lightner came, gave up going to Paths concert. Josephine babys names is Geneva.

April 2nd. went to the Theatre, Play Octovoon.

Bishops Hardeys sure care for Rheumatism. Try it

Have the patient ready for bed, soak the feet in a tub full of very warm
water and bran. Take a pint of best brandy stir in a pinch of cayenne pepper, divide
it in three parts, drink one, get into bed, wrapped in blankets, Repeat the next day,
and the next.

April 2nd. Attended Mahonri Youngs funerel

April 27th. Attended meeting in the Tabernacle. Brother Penrose bore a strong testimony to the truth of Mormonism. One thing particular noticeable among the strangers was so many bald heads.

May 1st. Today our clocks were set forwards bwenty eight minits; a change of time in the mountains.

Friday May 16th. Ca lie, Carlos and myself started for Logan to be at the dedication of the Temple. Stoped at Browns boarding house. On the 17th went to meeting in the Temple. Sunday 18th. I attended meeting in the Tabernacle, in the forencon. Came home with Carlos in the afternoon. Carlie remained untill Monday and then came home. I bought for five cents, a little vase, with a rams head on it, as a momento of my Logan trip. Ig being my first to that place.

June 1st. Pres. Youngs birthday. The family had a reunion at the Social Hall. It proved to be quite unsatisfactory.

June 2nd. Worms, Worms, Salt Lake has got the worms.

June 7th. Carlie gave me the picture of the Nauvoo Temple. But I don't know what made me cry, but a sad feeling came over me and I had a good cry all to myself.

June 23rd. Went to the five achre lot to stay a few weeks to try and help a little by takeing care of the milk, and make some butter for Carl, but found it so hot in the middle of the day that I could not stand it. I find I cannot do as I did when I was younger. I came home Thurs feeling very tired and lame.

June 28. I came hom from the lot.

Tues. July 1st. Allice Y. Clawson was baptised in S.L.City.

July 8th. Mark came up, and he and Caroline signed their devorce. Same day Marlowe Cummins brought her \$400. to clinch the sale of her city creek lot. Sold to Walt Squires.

July 21st. Carlie says she has sold her buggy and harness for \$65.00 She paid \$5.00 for mending the buggie, and gave Juliette one half of the remainder and then foncluded, as Juliette was in such close circumstances that she would let her have her share too, it being \$30.00 dollars and she would take the horse for her part. She also let Juliette have one quart of milk each day.

July. Carlie was notified by the Bishop to pay the ten dollars fee for her divorce which she paid. Bishop Whitney sent Carlos with the notice, because he was ashamed to come himself. But it was Br. Taylors orders to collect it of Carlie, as they not get it of Mark, who by rights ought to have paid it.

July 31st Borrowed of Carlie \$800.00 (eight hundred) and lent it to Carlos, or that that would amount to the same thing, it was for his benefit.

Mamie Croxall is expected home today. Carlie has gone to Ogden to meet Bev.

7

¢.

Carlie has been a mother, in very deed to those children and I hope they will prove a blessing to her in return and I think they will, for they are not bad children.

Aug. 8th. Carlie had company. Sister Hyde, Ivins, Crant, Staines, Powel, Lorie Young and Amelia Young. Mamie and children, Lulu, Nell, Kate, Ada and Carrol, went up in the cannon. Rained hard in the afternoon.

Aug. 12th. Visited at Sister Hydes. She is a dear good woman.

Aug. 15th. Attended Ruth Sayres funeral.

20th. Went to the Contirbutor Office to see a picture gottn up to represent my father. Br. Junious Wells is trying to get something that will do to put in the Contributor. But it is a pretty hard thing to do as my father had no pictures taken of himself. Br. Wells took me in his buggy down to Sister Clarks to get a photo of Flatte thinking he might possibly get some expressions from it.

Sun. Aug 24th. Attended memorial services at the Tabernacle in Salt Lake City. Sister Lightner came after meeting.

Mon. 25th. Went with Mary Lightner to see Joseph F. Smith. She wants the Church to help her. I also went to the Contribitors Office.

Thurs. 28th. Mamie rented her house, and moved in with Carlie the next day.
Fri. 29th. I moved to Emilys. Went to the Theatre in the evening. Sister Lewis sent a boquat of flowers to put on Br. Youngs grave, as it was the aniversary of his death.

Sat. 30th. Went to the Mattina and in the evening went, with Sister Lightner to the Theatre H. B. Clawson giving md "passes" each time.

Sept. 2nd. Sister Lightner went home.

Sept. 5th. Moved to Carls for about two months.

Sept. 18th. Bert started for New York and Josephine moved to Emily Clawsons.

Tues. Sept. 23 Carlos lost his watch, we hunted evry where we could think of but could not find it.

Sept. 24. Found the watch in the back yard in a pile of straw.

Oct. 2nd. Edwin Dawden Young was born 4-15 Thurs morning.

Oct. 3 *** *** died Fri. 2nd. 40 1884.

Oct. 17th. Caroline Lyman went home, the rest that came up to conference went home last week. They were Elisa, Edward Leo, Fred and his wife. Caroline stoped to get some teeth.

Nov. 3rd Monday. Br. Preston moved into my house. It is in a worse condition if possible, than it was when I moved out of it. If it is right I would like to seel it.

Monday Evening Nov 3rd 1884 Carlie went to the Endowment House with C.

Oct. 13th. Platte and Joseph Lyman came to see us. Platte brought Carl \$350 from the sale of his cows.

Nov. 24th. Attended the funeral of Horace K. Whitney

Nov. 31st The old Kimball Mill burnt.

Dec. I see in the Exponent, Dec. 1st Sister Wells has started my autobiography. I did not expect to see in this number and it almost took away my breath. Two spirits have been influencing me since I have been writing, One triesto shame me out of it, by showing me my weaknesses, and sometimes I have almost given it up, the other says go ahead and do the best you can, never mind what people say, let those that can, do better, and so I have kept on.

Dec. 25th. I spent Christmas at Cads. We missed Mamie and the children who were up in the Canion. And Josephine and her baby who are in New York, I went to the mattina Abbots Opera.

Jan 1st 1885. Spent the day with Emily D. Clawson.

Jan 2nd. Went to Ogden to Meet Josephine who was returning from New York.

Jan. 6th. I visited the block with Sisan F. Young.

Jan. 10th. Through the kindness of Br. Canon and Carlie I borrowed one thousand dollars from Zions Saving Bank, ten percentinterest.

Sat. evening Jan. 24th. Joined a surprise party at Sister Hellen M. Whitneys.

Feb. 15th. 1885. Sunday morning. It looks like more snow and we have already more than is comon for this valley. Many of our brethren have had to flee from there homes on account of the persecutions of our enemies. Some have gone to foreign lands to find protection, that cannot be found here in this once boasted land of liberty and freedom. But peace is about to be taken from of the face of the earth, according to the prophecies.

Feb. 1885. Morgaged my house and lot in the twelfth ward, and borrowed twenty-five hundred dollars. And I want Emily, Caroline and Mamie to have the place that I got of Carlos (if anything happens that I fail to pay the 2500) and I want Carlos to see that they receive the remainder of their sixteen hundred dollars. It was for his benefit that I borrowed it.

March 7th. Visited at Sister Rachel Grants.
March 27th. Br. Edward and his wife Sarah returned from the Sandwich Islands.

April 23rd. Elerbeck has served me a very mean trick. He bought my homestead, or bargained for it and had me sign the deed and was to pay the money on Monday but wanted to see Preston first 'he had rented the place) and then he bought Emilines place without seeing me again.

April 24th. Was suspenced to appear at court forth-with as a witness in the case of H. B. Clawson who is in custody. Josephine was also supponed.

EXTRACT FROM THE PROPHET J. S. JOURNAL

As Edward Partridge now apears by revelation, as one of the heads of the church, I will give a sketch of his history.

He was born in Pittsfield, Berkshire county, Massachusetts, on 27th of August, 1793, of William and Jemima Partridge. His fathers ancesters emigrated from Berwich, Scot-land, during the seventeenth century, and settled at Haldey, Massachusettes, on the Conneticut river. Nothing worthy of note transpired in his youth, with this exception, that he remembers (though the precise time he cannot recollect) that the spirit of the Lord strove with him a number of times, insomuch that his heart was made tender, and he went and wept, and sometimes he went silently and poured the effusions of his soul to God in prayre. At the age of sixteen he went to learn the hatting trade, and continued as an apprentice for about four years. At the age of twenty he had become disgusted with the religious world. He saw no beauty, comeliness, or loveliness in the character of the God that was preached up by the sects. He however heard an anniversal restorationer preach upon the love of God; this sermon gave him exalted opinions of God, and he concluded that universal restoration was right according to the Bible.

He continued in this beleife till 1828, when he and his wife were babtised into the Campbellite church, by elder Sidney Rigdon, in Mentor, though they resided in Painsville, Ohio. He continued a member of this church, though doubting at times its being the true one, till P. P. Pratt, O. Cowdery, P. Whitmore, and Z. Peterson, came along with the book of Mormon, when he began to investigate the subject of religion anew; went with Sidney Rigdon to Fayette N.Y. where, on the 11th of December, I babtised him in the Seneca river. Other incidents of his life will be noticed in their time and place.

Ŷ.

July 31st Went up in the Canion. Came home Aug. 2nd.

April 18th 1682 Signed the deed conveying lot seven (7) in Block Sixty two (62) containing one and a quarter acres as plotted in Flot B. Salt Lake City Survey. Known as the Head Place, in the 12th ward.

Sunday evening July 19th. Went to the Opera House to hear Joseph Smith, the son of the Prophet, preach. He said they had no persecution, they could live anywhere and with anybody in peace and they preach anywhere, even in the Court house of the mobocrats that had killed his father, and not be disturbed. My brother Edward and Sister Elisa went also.

Feb. 5th 1886 Attended Sister Augusta A. Youngs funerel. Am sick in the evening.

Feb. 11th. Attended Desdamon Smiths funerel. Carlie took a short ride in the tithing carriage.

Feb. 11th. between 9 and 10 o clock, Thurs. Emilys sixth daughter was born Jose-phine.

Feb. 20th. Carlie has been staying withe me a few days, left here today.

Feb. 25th. About seven o clock Thursday morning Mamies first boy was born.

March 2nd. My sister Eliza M. Lyman died. Hyrum B. Clawson was released.

March 6th. Attended the womans mass meeting at the Theatre it was so crowded I was not able to get a seat where I could see or hear.

March 10th Wedn. The Dep Marshals came to Emilys to search the house, and also the one where Josephine lived and supeoned them. I left and went to the Lion House. Staid there one week with Susan.

Sayings of Joseph Smith the Prophet in 1835. It was the will of God that they (the Twelve) should be ordained to the ministry and go forth to prune the Vinyard for the last time, or the coming of the Lord, which was nigh, even fifty six years should wind up the scene.

March 26th. Attende Sister Marinda Hydes funeral

Apr. 5 Carlie came up to Emilys

Apr. 6 Went away again.

Apr. 15th. Carlie went to Mill Creek. I went to Carlies to stay with her children.

Articles published in the Exponent signed Eng. E. N. G.—E. Dow—E. Dow—were written by Emily P. Young.

May 22nd. Went to Carlos to live.

June 3rd. Josephing Young Clawson was blessed in the 18th Ward by Elder Patrie, Whitney, and Nickleson.

July 2nd. Moved to Carls.

Jan. 1st 1887

Jan. 5th. Carlos left home for about two weeks.

Jan. 17th. Ada and Tracy started for N. York.

-19 Carl returned home.

March 21st. Monday. Josephines first boy was born Albert Clisbee

On the first of Feb. 1887 I assumed the debt of (800) eight hundred dollars, that Carlos Young owed Caroline Young Croxall. Paid 100.00

May 6th. I took up my note of \$100.00 at Zions saving Bank and feel much releived. July 1887. Don was nearly drowned.

Jan. 5th. 1887 Carlos started south on the train. Cloudy and some snow. June 2nd. Went to stop with Emily while Lulu went to New York.

.

July 25th. Mon five minates to 8 & clock in the evening President Taylor died, his funeral was Fri. folloing.

Aug. 11th. Wednes. Hopt was executed at the Pen, he was shot a little after twelve o clock.

Sept. 13th. Bert started to New York

-- lst and Lulu returned.

Fri. 9th. Carlos and I started for Logan, and arrived home on the 22nd.

Sometime between Sep. 22nd and 25th Carlos paid to Wooly-Young and Hardy Co. \$100.00.

Nov. 3rd. Attended a small reunion at Carlies it was the aniversary of her—llth. Len paid me \$100.00 for land. I paid the same to B.Y.Croxall.

Nov. 22nd. Mamie slept in her new house, west of the Park, for the first time. Fri. 25th. returned to Josephines. I went the 3rd of November to stay with her untill she can make other arrangments. Have been home for a week while she paid a visit to Carlies. I came home the 20th and returned the 25th.

Dec. 1st. Josephine had her son Albert Clisbee blessed in the 18th ward under the hands of Bishop O. Whitney Schelter, Patric. Br. Patric being mouth, paid Carlie Croxall 20 dol.

Dec. uth. Attended Sister E.R.S. Smiths funeral

Dec. 8th. Mamies 4th girl was born. Thursday about 9 o clock in the morning. Alice.

Dec. 10th. Mamies baby was blessed and named Alice. Went to the Lion House and got the little desk and small peice of lace that E.R.S.Smith left me in her will from Br. L. Snow.

11th. Attended meeting in the Tabernacle.

15th paid Carlie Croxall 10 dollars.

Dec. 24th. Sat. Went to Mamies to spend Christmas. staid until Tues. Josephine also went. My Christmas presents were, an Arnold cooker from Fmily, from Lulu her large sized picture. From Carlie the juvenile Instructor, a small shawl from Ada. From Carlos-Alice four peices of glass were and server. Nellie a white silk handkerchief, Mamie half doz nickle plated knives, Josephine silk handkerchief, and picture of her own painting from Kate Clawson perfume bad of her own make.

Dec. 30th. Fri. Carlos and Allice had their first daughter born Naema Dowden Young. She was born in the 2nd ward.

January 1888

Monday 2nd. Went to Mamies. Vera has been very sick, first with the measles, then a complication of other diseases. She is much better, and we have hopes of her recovery.

March 6th. Paid Carlie Y. Croxall 40 dollars.

March 2nd. 1888 Carlos accepted aposition in the Church Architects office.

March 7th. Attended a surprise party at Rachael Grants. She was 67 years old.

March fast day Naemah D. Young was blessed in fast meeting. I have skiped over
my birth day the 28th of Feb. My daughters came down and brought in several parents.

Emily gave me a doz plates and one plater. Carlie gave me the juvenile Instructor.

Carlos gave ma a glass sugar box. Mamie gave me a glass pitcher and four or five years
of flannel. Josephine gave me a cornicopia. Minie a vase, and Eugene two cups and saucers

March Fri 16th. Caroline Y. C. went to Logan with her children. 18th. C. is home again.

Tues Apr 17thl Moved home from Josephines.

Apr. 18ty. Carlos paid me one hundred dollars for two rods by 23 back of my barn. Len paid me 100 (one hundred dollars) for three rods by 23 a short time ago.

Thurs 19th. Planted 4 little poplar trees in front of my house. Moved my things from Josephines. Am too tired to day anything.

May 3rd. Paid Carlie Y. C. All I owe her on note of \$700.

May oth. Carlos birthday. I am sorry that I have nothing to make him a present of. Emily and Carlie gave him a nice book.

May 8th. Josephine sold her things at auction. May 9th. Josephine started for New York.

Tues May 15th. Received a telegram from Josephine say that she had arrived at Jersey City all well this morning.

Sat. May 19th. Carl, Len and Emily Clawson started for Manti to attend the dedication of the Temple. P.--went the same day in the afternoon.

Tues. May 22nd. Emily, Calr and Len returned home, they enjoyed their trip very much. Len and Carl heard the musick of angels, and Emily saw a hallow of light around Jown W. Tayler head while he was speaking abso a shadowy form of the head and shoulders and arm of a personage behind him. The right arm was uplifted. She thought it might be her father as it seemed about his size. She said Br. Taylor looked as she imagined Brother Joseph looked. She also saw a light, dimer, around F.M.Lymans head, and some others.

June 9th. Went to the Matines. Stevens class performed the Bohemian Girl. Carl went over Jordan.

July 21st. Emily and Lulu went to Soda Springs.

July 23rd. Len, Mamie, and the children went up Parleys canion to spend the twenty-fourth. Carl and Allice went up in City Creek Canion Carl and Mamie both asked me to go with them, but I do not feel able. I have roughed it all my life, and now I am old I am content to stay at home and take it easy. Last Thurs, the 19th, I went with Carl for a ride about 5 or 6 miles up in City Creek Canion.

July 29th. Carl and Allice came home from City Creek Canion. They
30th went back to the Canion. I rode up town with Mamie. Amelia called to
get my signature to a petitition to have the executors raise our allowance from 50 to
one hundred dollars (\$100) Mamie and Len went up in Parleys Canion.

Aug. 17th. This morning a little after one o clock I arose to close the window as the wind was blowing hard, and I discovered a Luner rainbow, it soon faded away.

Fri. Aug. 17th. L. G. Hardy returned from Logan. He went last Mondy. Aug 28th. Mamies tin wedding.

Sept. 16th Carl was called up about 5 o clock.

Sept. 20th. I have been helping Carlie three days to move. This morning she had to get out of the way on account of the deputies. They came to her house but she was not at home.

Sept. 30th. Emily and Carlie and some of their children started for Californing in the evening. My sister Caroline came up from Oak City.

Oct. 1st. Carlos began his house about two weeks ago.
Oct. 1lth. Caroline Lyman went home. I commenced boarding myself.

Nov. 1st. Ada, Mark, and Tracy started for San Francisco. I have been up with Ada for two or three days helping her get ready. Came home today feeling very tired.

Nov. 2nd. helped tie off two comforters one for Mamie, one for Allice Young.

Nov. 4th. We are having our first snow today.

Nov. 12th. Leter How of Winona was murdered at his home at that place.

Nov. 29th. Spent the afternoon Thanksgiving day at Mamies.

Dec. 2nd. Hyrum and Lulu came in to see if I would go with her to San Francisco. I decided to go. In the afternoon went to the Tabernacle to meeting Proff Talmage and H.J.Grant were the speakers.

Dec. 4th. spent the day with Lulu, she is sick with a violent cold, intend to start next Saturday for San Francisco if Lulu is well enough.

Dec. 12th. Lulu, Shirley and myself started for San Francisco, We had a very pleasant trip and arrived safe.

San Francisco.

Dec. 14th. Arrived in San Francisco about 9 o clock in the morning. One of the car wheels broke the last day but as good luck would have it ti was one of the back cars and it hindered but a few minutes and we got in a little later for us. We found Josephine C. quite sick, but much better than she had been. The weather is quite pleasant today.

Dec. 15th. It is rai ing this morning. Josephine Clawson is better and Shirley is better too. Carlies children are ailing somewhat.

Mon. 17th. It has cleared of pleasant.

Sat. 22nd. Hyrum arrived in San Frisco.

Sun. 23rd. Carlie and I took a walk over to see bay. Saw some very pretty residences. The scenery is beautiful, look in what direction we may. The dwellings near the beach look as though they might be washed away very easy.

Tues. Dec. 25th. Rather foggy-had some very nice Christmas presents. From Emily and Carlie a Chinese wrapper. Lulu-Nellie a tea set-handkerchief. Ada-Carrol three bowls. And something from Kate Alic and Bessie. From Mamie silk handkerchief and gloves. Carl and Allice nice card.

Dec. 26th. Rained hard last night and is dark and rainy today. Between 8 and 9 oclock in the evening Scott Clawson was born.

Sunday Dec. 30th. Went to see the ocean, passed through the Fark on foot. Took lunch at the Clift House. When we returned found Carlos there he had just come from Salt Lake. His coming was a great surprise, but he was very welcome.

Tues. Jan. 1st. Carlos and Carlie have gone to the ocean. Yesterday they went to Cakland. A partial eclipse of the sun today.

Sun. 6th. Hyrum, Carl, Lulu, Ivie and Winnie started to visit Monterey but soon came back because there was no excursion train going out.

Monday 7th. Carl hired a carriag and took the Girls, Lulu, Ivie and Winnie a ride. Afterwards he took Carlie, Carrol and myself around some parts of the city also into

the cemetry. Hyrum blessed the baby and named it Scott.

Tues. Sth. Hyrum starts home today. Carl and Lulu went to Cakland with them. Wednesday 9th. Have just heard of Clara D. Youngs death. She died last Saturday the fifth of January.

Tues. 10th. Carlos started for Salt Lake City. Carlie Lulu Nell and Carrol went to Oakland with him. He left me 50 dollars. Last night went to the Alcazar Theatre.

Thursday 18th. E got quite frightened on account of a telegram sent to Mrs. Sears. Also got news of Walter L. babys death it being 16 day old. Sun. 26 Attended Mattine at the Bijou Theatre

Sun. 27th. Took a walk down to the Bay. Going up hill and down over sand without any road, and was almost tired to death when I got home.

Jan. 29th. Have just heard of Mark Croxall death. He died last Sat. Jan. 26th. 1889

Sun. Feb 3rd. Took a walk with Emily to Bell Sears.

Feb. 15th. Have been sick for the last week am much better. All are just as kind to me as they can be. Spent \$1.30 for crackers alcohol, eye watter.

April 15th. Nellie H.Y. came to San Fran. April 17th. Went to Monterey fare \$10.00

19 Hyrum, Emily, Carlie took a ride on the boat tug Ethel and Marion. April 21st. Went to North Beach and gathered shells.

March 14th. Received a check of \$50.00 in a letter.

March Scott was taken sick was very bad

17th. he is much better

25th. Visited the Mint with Ada.

29th. Hyrum Kate Allice came, it was a surprise.

July Sun. 28th. Went up in City creek Cannon with Carl. Staid one night.

Friday August 9th. 1889 Emily, children arived from San Francisco Sat. 10th. Anie Lyman Andersen boy born.

Aug. 9th. Oh how beautiful it is this morning after the rain. It has been an unusualy dry and hot summer. A great scarcity of water all over the teritory. For severel days it has looked some like rain, and yesterday there was the most beautiful shower I ever saw. It came down so calm and graceful, no wind to stir a drop. No wonder we wanted to go out and take a shower bath. There was one thing that particularly took my attention while it was raining the hardest. A flock of ten geese stood with all their heads to the south, their necks streched and bills raised to the heavens as thought they were drinking in the rain, and also giving thanks for the same. And well may man, beast and fowl thank God for this beautiful and timely shower. E. P. Young.

Oct. 6th. 1889 Conference Carlos was voted Church architect. Eugenie Hardy was baptised by her father.

Monday Oct. 21st. Went with Carl to Provo. Yesterday Carlie Canon started for Portland, Orogon.

Nov. 8th. I started for San Fran.

Nov. 10th. Arrived at San Francisco, had a very pleasant journey, found all well; but little Josephine who has been sick for three days. Hyrum gave back \$4.00 out of the 60 I gave him.

Nov. 14 Went with Lulu to Gilmores Matinee at the Mechanics Pavilion. Sun. 17th. Emily had Cannon and wife to dinner.

Thurs 21st. Have just heard of Sylvias Lyman death. She died last Saturday. Sun. 24th. Hirm Emily and Lulu went to Montera.

Thursday 28 Thanksgiving Day. Had a nice fat turkey for dinner. After dinner Hiram got a two seated easy cariage and we rode all over the Golden Gate Park and around the city. Then in the evening we went to see the siege of Paris. (Emily Lulu myself and the children.

Nov. 25th. Mon. Allice second daughter was born Constance.

Dec. 11th Wednesday Hyrum and Lulu started from San Fran for Salt Lake City.

A Prayer
San Francisco—Pine Street
Dec 23 1889

Our Father who art in heaven, As this day has been set apart by thy saints in the valleys of the macuntains for fasting and prayer. Wilt thou hear their petitions and grant their desires and turn away from their midst their oppressors. If Thy people have transgressed will Thou forgive them. And inasmuch as they are humbled themselves before Thee this day wilt Thou draw near unto them and extend Thine arm of mercy in their behalf. Suffer not their enemies to trample them down and take away their rights as citizens as they are inclined to do. Thou beholdest Father that this is what they are working for and to obliterate Thy work upon the earth.

Now Father inasmuch as they spread snares for the feet of they people may they be caught, and where they dig pits may they fall into them themselves. Wilt Thou bless those that have befriended thy people, and bless the honorable throughout the world. Suffer not the oppressor and evildoer to flourish in the land. Soften the hearts of the rulers of the land that they may deal out equity and justice to all mankind. Look upon those that have wandered from the faith of their fathers. Open the eyes of their understanding that they may see the errors of their ways and return again unto Thy fold. Wilt Thou bless Thy people with health and may the night of affliction soon pass away and may the morning dawn with joy for Thy people. O Lord deliver them and scatter their enemies and take away their influence that they may have no power to hurt Thy people. And the praise the honor and glory shall be Thine forever and forever. Amen.

Dec 25 Christmass morning. I expect Emily and I and the two little children will not have a very mery time here alone but we are thankful for the blessings we have. I got a letter from Carlie this morning, saying all was well at home for which I feel grateful. They have sent us some tokens of love. Carlie sent me "Ben Hur" and Mamie and Josephine three nice handkerchiefs and black lace barbs, Genevie a pincishion Clisbee picture, Mamies children a white silk handkerchief, Emilys children some linnen handkercheifs. Lulu a black lace neck dress. Emily and Hyrum gave ma a gasoline stove. Well I hope the folks at home will have a pleasant time today.

This afternoon I received from Carl and Allice a down pillow and pr slippers. Als a letter. From Mos. Bell Sears a small bottle of smelling salts. Nell Clawson a bottle perfume.

J Man 1st 1890 Emily and I have been alone today. Mr. and Mrs. Sears called in the evening. Josephine Clawson wento to the Park with Clemie Joens. It has been pleasant all day. We have been very loansome. I shall be so glad when Emily can go home.

Jan 2nd Raining all day. Very gloomy and dull.

Fri. 3rd. Cloudy and raining most of the day.

Sat. 4th. Rainy. Emilys anniversary wedding day.

Sun. 5th. Morning pleasant, Josephine Clawson going to the Park with Clemie Jones. No rain today. No mails today nor yesterday. There is quite an excitement over the rescueing of Antonio Nicholas on the night of the 3rd of Jan. by the "Sea Queen" tug master Thomas Charles Lockyer and two reporters of the Examiner. One jumped in to the ocean. H.R.Haxton and succeeded in saving the man. He, "the man" was nearly perished with the cold, it was raining and there was a cold wind blowing over the rock Bonito. Allen Kelly was the name of the other reporter.

Mon. Jan. 6th. Pleasant - frost last night. The trains have got in and E. got severel letters and paper. Afternoon cold cloudy and some rain. More letters with check for Emily Clawson.

Tues. Jan. 7th. Very pleasant this a.m. Letters this morning also papers. Emily went down town to get her check cashed. pleasant all day. Josephine Clawson ran away down to the grocery store and was gone two or three hours.

Wednes. 8th. Pleasant, more letters, one from Hiram. I see by the Salt Lake papers that Josephine Young has sold her home in the 18th ward on the 4th of Jan. for five thousand and five hundred. A short time before I left home in Salt Lake City I wrenched my knee and have been quite lame since. About a week ago I stumbled and wrenched the same knee again. The pain was terible for a little while and I thought I had finished what I had left undone when I hurt me before, but in a few minutes my lameness was nearly gone and I am much better ever since. I think I must have sliped it out of joint the first time and the seconed time placed it right again. I am still lame but not near as bad as I was before I hurt me the second time.

Thurs 9th. Pleasant. Emily went to Sears and they both went to do some trading. No letters. Scott is just learning to walk, consequently gets a good many falls. He got one today and he must have ramed something into his mouth when fe fell. But he seemed all right until evening when he began to cry and he could not be pacified for two or three hours. Emily gave him some consecrated oil and put the blessed handkershief around his neck he soon quieted down and went to sleep and seems all right ever since. He scarcely ever cries when he is well and that made us worry more than we otherwise have done.

Fri. 10th. Pleasant--Frost last night. The vines in the yeard are all fluttered down and the tops are killed by the frost. One letter.

Sat. 11th. Pleasant, no mail. Emily is almost sick with a cold.

Sun. 12th. Raining. Scott is not feeling well. Girls' High School burned.

Mon. 13th. Pleasant. E. and S. are feeling better. Four letters.

Tues. 14. Josephine was sick.

Jan. 17th. E. is better, but still feels miserable.

Sun. Jan. 19. Still no mail. The trains are snow bound.

Mon. Jan. 20. Pleasant this morning. Mrs. Mary Blake died yesterday. She was the daughter. Hugh Logan and wife of John Blake, she was a native of Chicago, aged 30 years and 1 month—died in San Francisco. Jan. 19th. Emily went down town.

Tues Jan 21st. Rained last night-rains almost evry night. Cloudy but not raining.

Men fixing the road in front of the house. Last night I dreamed of seeing a company start out and wondered where they were going, when some one, Carlie I think, whispered to me and said, "Word has just come from the Manti Temple that a new kind of measeles has broke out there and Emily is very much worried about Nell. And then this morning in reading the names of the passengers in the paper that are snow bound on the traine there is mention made of one young lady refusing to give her name as she wants to surprise her mama. Now I feel sure that is one of Emilys girls. But I dare not say so to Emily. I hope they will be released soon. Mr. Badlam came in late in the evening and said the blockade would be lifted tomorrow. He was going to telegraph to Hyrum to come to San Fran as business required his presence here immediately.

Wednes Jan 22nd. Raining. Emily commenced to wear Scott. No Mail. We feel quite anxious to hear from home.

Thurs 23rd. Rainy. Traine hot arrived yet. Feel very anxious. Took Scott last night. Fri. 24th. Still raining. E ordered coal.

Sat. 25th. Cloud. Emily went to the Telegraph office tomorrow get word. Trains are expected in this evening sure.

Sun. 26 No trains yet on account of more washouts. Pleasant weather.

Mon. 27th. Pleasant. Emily received one letter from Lu and one paper from home dated Jan. 14th. The train got in Sat. night between o and 2 o clock.

Jan. 28th. Pleasant. Fmily has got no answer from home to her telegram. Wires are down and trains snowbound. There is no knowing when the line will be opened.

Wednes 29th. Pleasant. No more mail yet. One week to day since Emily began to wean Scott. Hq is just as good as he can be—sleeps all night without drinking. The fleas are pretty bad yet. Rainy this afternoon.

Thurs 30 Pleasant this morning-all day. No mail yet.

Fri 31st Pleasant. The Blockade raised. Trains expected in today. We all feel quite buoant. Letters came this afternoon, none later than the 18th. Hope to get more tomorrow. No papers.

Sat. Feb 1st. Pleasant. Three more letters for Emily dated 17th Jan.

Sun. 2nd. No rain, no mail but most terible loansome. I am sure I don't see how Fmily can stand it so long.

Tues 4th. Cloudy. We got a batch of papers yesterday and today and I got one letter from my sister Caroline. But neither I nor Emily have heard anything from home since the blockade has been raised and Emily feels worried thinking some of the children are sick. I feel quite sure there is somebody sick for I cant account for their not writing any other way. This afternoon Mr. Radlum came in with a telegram saying Hiram would start for San Fran—tonight. And the children were all well. And now we feel very much releived. And now I suppose we will worry about afcidents on the road until they get here. Scott took his first steps alone today.

Thurs. 6th. A little before 3 o clock Hiram Lulu Nell and Chester came all safe. Quite pleasant today. Feel very glad to have them here.

Mon. Feb 10. Election day in Salt Lake City. I wonder how things are going there now. I do hope that right will prevail and all will be peace. If there is any trouble it will be laid to the Mormons whether they are guilty or not. May the Lord help his people. In Him is their only hope.

Tues 11th. Word has come that the Liberals have got the election both in Salt Lake City and Provo, and sorrow and mourning awaits this people. Still I cannot think the Lord has wholy forsaken his saints. My trust in our God who doeth all things well and praised be His name forever and forever. All things will redound to His goyy and for the good of His people. Scott fell down the back steps, some ten or twelve, and did not hurt him much, bruised his head and face some.

Wednes Feb 12th. Have heard no more about the election. Felt almost sick yesterday. Know the Liberals never got it hon stly but they are the stronger party unless the Lord is on our side. I don't believe He has entirely forsaken us. We will still trust in Him. We are having pleasant weather now. Hope it will continue. With Emily I visited the Laurel Hill Cemetery. In the evening I attended the Baldwin Theatre with Hiram, Emily and Nell. "Shenandoah" was the play. The inside of the building is very beautiful.

Thurs. 13th. An not feeling very well.

Feb 14. Feel better today but am almost dead with enui. H.B.C. gave a nice led pencil. Weather pleasant.

Sun. 16th. All sorts of weather, wind, hail, rain and sunshine. Mr. and Mrs. Sears and Dot took dinner here with Emily.

Mon 17 Another snow blockade on the Central Pacific.

Thurs 20. Emily moved most of her things from Pine stret to 0 Farral Street. I don't feel a bit well today.

Fri. 21 I dont feel any better. Hope I am not going to be sick.

Sun 23rd. Pleasant today and I feel quite well. Emily and the girls have got things fixed very pleasant and home like. This place is much nicer than the one they have just left. Hiram has got a gas stove for E room and mine and we are very comfortable, but it aint home to me.

Thur Feb 27th. Nell went to the Business College. Fmily and the girls are feeling quite satisfied with their new home. As for me I have been homesick ever since I have been here. I don't feel near as secure here as I did where were. Hiram starts home today. It will be loansome when he is gone.

Fri. Feb. 28th. Hiram started from San Fran-for Salt Lake City, yesterday. I thought he seemed a little sad when we started. I am 66 years old today. Am not feeling very well.

Sat. March 1st. Fmilys birthday. She is 41 years old. Hirsm gave her a nice oppera glass and bag. Lulu and Nell gave her each 5 dollars. Her mother gave her \$20.00 gold peice.

March 2nd. Yesterday we got the presents from home. They sent me a gold watch and hansome card. They sent Emily a half doz fruit knives and coffee spoon and care for our birthdays.

Mon. March 3rd. Fmily and I took a ride on the Geary Street car. We went the whole length of the line, which gave us a long ride. Emily took Scott.

March 5th. We had an execution this morning. It was only a rat. Last evening I espied in the back yard a rat trap. For the fun of it I set it not for a moment thinking to catch anything in it. This morning Chester came runing in from his play his eyes bunged out with excitement, "Ma you know that thing out there well its got a rat or

something in it." And sure enough there was a big rat. Nobody dare touch it. So when I got ready I called Chester and Josephine and we went into the cellar and turned some water in a tub and drowned it. Then Chester took it out in the back lande and buried it or threw it away. I don't know which and that the execution we had.

Fri. March 21st. Went to the Golden Gate Park with Emily. We took the Geary St. car and transfered to the steam. Went through the Conservetory. Saw some beautiful flowers and foliage. Large leaves like velvet. Trees with leaves as large a a mans body. One bunch of bannanassgrowing on a tree. A pond of gold fish darting in and out among the pond lillies. The heat was quite oppressive inside. Walked around the Park some and returned home very tired and hundry.

March 22 E. gets letters and papers evryday now. And has for about a week past.

The articles printed in the Exponent over the signitures of (E N G) (Eng) (E Dow) (C Dow) was writen by Emily P. Young.

March 31. Carlie, Josephine and two children arrived in San Fran.

April 1st Emily-Carlie-Josephine and I went to the Ocean, and climbed to Sutra Hights. Was very tired when we go home.

March 31st. Carlie and Josephine and Genevie and Clisbee arrived in San Francisco. April 2nd. Hyrum arived in San Fran.

April 5th. Hyrum started home again.

April 8th. Josephine Lulu and I went to Presidio. It is a verypretty place. We walked through the place. We met an officer who said 'Ladies you can walk anywhere you please, and passed on. Shortly after an orderly came and gave us a pass to enter the fort 'Winfield Scott.' We did not know where to fint it. So made inquiry and found it to be two miles away. We hired a hack and went. We thought as the officer was so very kind we would not mis the opportunity of seeing all we could while we were out. When we got there we found no sentinel there and the hack driver said evrybody went there just as they had a mind to, all San Fran-children and all could go out with any hinder-ance. Then we were pussled to know why we were given a pass. We went up two or three pair of sollid stone steps and when we got to the top there was a yard with grass and wild flowers gorwing. We had a good view of the "Golden Gate" and was well paid for going. We gathered some of the flowers.

Wednes. April 9th. Visited 'Woodwards Gardesn' It is considerably run down. But there was a good deal worth seeing. A few animals and birds and a spotted seal a large variety of stuffed birds and animals. We heard the large organ or musick box. But we had to buy some poor soda water before they would wind it up. They day was unusualy warm.

Fri. April 11th. Hyrum came to San Fran.

April 12. Went to Col. Trumbos rooms on the sixth floor of the 'Pallace Hotel.' We went up in the elevator, looked at his beautiful pictures (his wife was not at home) then by his invitation went to a Resteraunt and had a 'French Dinner' About twelve courses were served and we were at table about three hours. When the party broke up Col. Trumbo-Carlie- Josephine-Phoebe Taylor and Rudger Clawson went to 'China Town.' Hyrum Emily and I went for a few minits into the 'Wigwam Theatre' then came home.

April 13th. Took a trip to Santa Cruz early in the morning we took the cable car and went to the end of the line where horses were hiched onto the car and took us to the ferry. We went on the steam ferry boat Newark and crossed the bay. We landed quite a long way from shore at a wharf built out in the bay. The cars were there and we want in them the rest of the to land. We had a pleasant ride over low marshey ground some-

- 4

times over long bridges over water and deep gullies and sometimes along the edge of steep precipices and through tunnels. We passed through eight tunnels. The longest was one mile and a quarter. We saw some very large trees and some of the tallest and straitest trees I ever saw. The scenery was very beautiful in Sant Clara Valley and in the canyons and in fact all the way to Santa Cruz. We passed Alameda-Newark-Santa Clara-San Jose-Los Gatos-Big Trees-and some other places I have forgotten their names. After dinner we took carriag and drove along the ocean sometimes in the water as far as San Lorenso river. We came back over the bluff and around through the city. We saw an old horse fifty two years old. We passed a dairy that milked the cows separated the cream and chirmed one hundred and fifty poinds of butter and sent it to San Fran--for sale, all in one day. It was all done by machinery. We wentoto resturaunt and took lunch. It was quite dark when we got home and we were all tired. The same party went along as were at Trumbos yesterday except the Col. Received from Carl Young a check for seventy-five dollars.

April 14th. Ericksons doomsday but we are here yet.

April 15th. Carlie started home. Hyrum-Emily-Josephine and Nell Clawson went to Oakland with her. I was sorry to have her go alone but think she will go safe.

April 19th. Josephine Young started for Salt Lake City. She and Carlie made us all nice presents. Carlie gave me a silver tea-spoon. Josephine gave ma a white apron. Lulu and Nell nice apron, and Emily a boat for flowers from Carlie and Josephine.

April 20 It is very loansome today now Carlie and Josephine have both gone home. Hyrum has taken Pheobe-Lulu and Nell to ride a buggy around the Golden Gate Park.

April 24th. About half past three this morning we were awakened by a pretty heavy shock of earthquake. There was no mistake it this time. The bed shock quite hard. It was something I had never experienced before. The bed was raised up and down and shaking hard for about twenty-20- seconds. Some damage was done at other places. Went to the Baldwin Theatre to see the Bostonians play Susette.

Fri. April 25. Hyrum and Pheobe sent to Calistoga.

April Sun. 27 Pheoba and her father returned from Calistoga.

28 Lulu came home sick. Josephine is sick to. 29 Both are better. Hyrum has gone to Fresno

May 2nd. Went to the office and got my railroad ticket extended.

May 6. Carls birthday I wonder what they are doing at home. Went and got my eyes measured and got a pair glasses. Scott is quite sick yet.

Sat. May 10th. B and Pheobs started for Salt Lake. Scotte is better.

Tues May 13 was a very warm day and night.

Sat. 17th. Went down town with Emily and Lulu

Sun 18 Went with Emily Lulu and children to Golden Gate Park. Then from there to the Clift House.

Mon. 19 Visited Sister Staines, found her some better. Wrote a letter to Carlie. Heard Mamie had a boy.

Tues. 20th. Have just got a letter from Minnie saying her mother has got a baby boy and think of naming him Aaron. He was born Wednesday morning a quarter after eight, 18 of May 1830.

May 28th. Received a letter from Carl with draft of \$50 (fifty dollars)

May 30 Decoration Day. Fmily and the children and I went up to Golden Gate Avenue to see the procession. The dance of flowers made it quite inspiring.

June 6 My face is swelling but it is not erysipelus. It is more like the mumps.

June 15th. If I can get a berth, will start home tomorrow.

Mon. June 16 I started from San Fran-for home.

Wednes June 18th. Arrived home safe, and was more than glad to be at home again. Came in company with Sister Stayner and Sister Priscilla Stainer.

Salt Lake City 1890

June 21st. Sat. Spent the day with Carlie. Her eleventh child was born Friday June 13th 1890 Blessed and named on the eight day, Anne Y. Canon.

June 23 Allice and Bessie Clawson started for San Fran.

June 25 Commenced a lace bed spread, finished it on 10 July.

Salt Lake City July 6 1890
There is one subject that is impressed on my mind and I will say a few words in regard to it.

I sometimes hear parrents say to their children, "I wish you would take your post and not run like a coward" when other children pick on them. This I think is wrong and is calculated to bring sorrow in after years. Children will fight all that is needful without any encouragement.

Nature is strong in children and they have not judgment to know when they are in the right. They, like older people are apt to think themselves always in the right.

Right or wrong is not weighed in the ballance. Their case is always just and their opponents in the wrong.

Nature unsubdued yeilds nothing but weeds. If we want fine fruit we must cultive the trees.

Now encouring children to retaliate may not be so bad while they are small, but when they get older they will not be apt to fight with fists, but it will be with funs and pistols and very likely somebody is killed and then it is the prison or the scaffold. Now retaliation is not the teaching of Jesus. He says if thine enemy smite thee on one cheek turn the other also, etc. Now it is much better to suffer wrong than to do wrong. The most brave are those who can bear to be called cowards. Now there are some of my feelings and I shuder when I hearpeople encourage fighting among the little ones for I feel sure trouble and sorrow will be the result.

Wait until children are old enough to discern between right and wrong. If this course was more strictly observed there would not be so many murders in the world.

The papers are full of people being killed for some fancied wrong. It is generaly the case where there is a difficulty that both are to blame. Now who wants their children brought to the gallows, or even imprisoned. Better suffer many insults than to have such terible troubles brought upon us. For it is not always the guilty one that has to suffer. Neither is it confined to one person but all connected with him or her as the case may be have tosuffer. Now I hope all parrents will be careful how they influence their children for good or bad. Think and act while they are small and easyly impressed, that you may escape much sorrow, and have joy in your children instead of sorrow.

Written by Emily P. Young.

*

黎 强

Wednes July 9th. Mamie and Josephine had a big company, another Friday evening.

Friday July 18 Bert and Josephine went to Logan.

Jan. 20 Attended meeting at the Tabernacle.

Thurs July 24 All is quiet down here. Len and family, Carl and family are in the canion, and I suppose Carlie and family have gone to West Jordan.

July 29th. Paid Mamie for Emily \$100.00 Paid Tithing ninty dollars (90.00)

Aug. 4th. Went up in Farleys Canion

Aug. 5 Tues About noon saw Don Carlos Dowden Young baptised by his father in Parleyes Creek.

Aug. 7th. He was confirmed by Will Hardy, Bishop Taylor has councalor and Dixson.

Aug 8th. Came nome. While in the Carl Josephine and Mamie were sick also little Nell Blie was sick.

Sun Aug 10th. Bert Josephine and children came home from the canion. Out caught in a terible rain storm. Short time after they left a cloud burst and the camp was in a very demoralised condition. Butter milk-cand goods and evrything near the creek went down stream. Carls buggy went down rolling over and over. The next morning when they got it out it was in a sad condition.

Mon. Aug 11. Carl and Allice came home.

Aug. 15th. Went over to see a danish man 'Stevenson' or Gustaveson about our geese. He wanted three dollars before he would let the geese go. I dont think the damage was more than 50 cts. but I thought best to pay it three dollars for I dont want any fuss with our neighbors. And I think he would quarrel for a very little if anybody would quarrel with him.

Aug. 16th. I finished three bed spreads and two tidies.

Aug 26 Finished two temple aprons one for Willard Croxall and one for Allice D. Young

Sept 3. finished Lens apron.

Sept. 19th. Naoma fell in the creek.

Sat. Sept 27. Josephine finished moving into her new house down at Imilyville.

Sept. 28 Attended Martha B. Youngs funeral.

Nove. 3rd Caroline Lyman came.

Edward Partridge Young Smith was born in Nauvoo Oct 30 1845. Died in Salt Lake City Nov 26th 1852.

Lura Young Smith was born April 2nd 1862 Died Salt Lake City Nov 24th 1862

Ethel Y Young was born at Salt Lake Co- 25 minutes to Eleven o clock Fri morning April 11th 1879. Died Dec 15th 1882, Salt Lake City.

Don Carlos Dowden Young was born Aug 5th 1882 Salt Lake City.

Edwin Dowden Young was born Oct 3rd 1882 died the same day or the next, that he was born.

Dec 7th. 1890 Went to meeting at the Tabernacle. As we were early for meeting we, Len-Mamie and I went into the Templeton Hotell. It was the first time I had been inside. Carl-Mamie and Len took lunch. I tasted the soup but did not partake of anything else, having had my dinner. Evrything was very nice.

Dec. 24th. Carlie and Ada came in bringing me presents for Christmas. Carlies was six nickle plated tea spoons. Ada three nice pocket handkerchiefs. Carrols a head rest she made herself.

Dec. 25 Christmas morning tolerable pleasant. Old Santa Clause has been very liberal in his gifts to me and sister Caroline. Emily sent me a large photo of herself from San Francisco.

Carlos gave a nice case with carving set in it. Mamie & doz china plates 2 individual salt and pepper box.

Josephine gave me mantle scarf 6 nice tumblers candy nuts.

Alice gold pen-Nell pocket handkerchief. Minie made me a wall pocket. The other children (Manies) gave two pockethandkerchiefs.

Sister Caroline rolling pin, wire washer.

Mamie and Josephing together gave me a set of white stone chine dishes. 6 plates 7 cups and saucers, 1 doz sauce dishes one platter one covered vegetable and two without covers.

Sister Sains sent me a homemade silk handkerchief and wall pocket with card.

Dec. 28th. We all took diner with Carlie in her new house near Jordan River .

Jan 1st 1891 I feel thankful that I am as well as I am although my health is not good, yet I see others much worse than I am. God has given me many blessings. Too many to be mentioned here. I have my children and grandchildren near by me with the exception of Emily and family, and they are good and kind to me and in the faith which is a great comfort to me. May the Lord bless them and keep them in the path of righeousness until the end of their days. Which may God grant may be very many.

Emily P. Young.

Jan 22nd. Brother George Q. Canon sent early in the morning for me to come down as Carlie was taken very sick. Carlie soon got better. I staid with her all night.

Br. C. gave me a very kind invitation to dinner. He had the Twelve and some other friends there. He had a dance in the evening and quite a number of younger people were there.

Jan. 24th. Lucy Decker Young died.

Sun, 25th. I attended her funeral at Shamiras.

Feb. 5th. Attended fast meeting in the 2nd ward. Paid one dollar donation. Last Saturday Jan. 31st. I went to Maria Dougla, to sister Zinas 70th birthday.

Thurs. Feb 12. Lulu, Alice, Bess, Josephine, Scott returned to Salt Lake.

Feb. 28th. Emily returned from San Francisco after an absence of over two years. Have been quite sick.

March 2nd. Paid Emily one hundred (100) dollars. All I owe her except the interest.

March 15th Am much better.

March 17th. Have rented a room at Carls. Expect to go tomorrow. Did not go.

My last birthday I was sick with the Grip. Emily gave me a very nice pocket handkerchief. Carlie gave me a shoulder shawl. Carl gave me some bayrum cologne-Champain and other things. Mamie gave me a hanging lamp. Josephine gave me a large looking glass. Genie gave me a picture she painted herself.

April 7 Gave Sister Caroline ten dollars (10.00)
11 Gave Sister Caroline five dollars (5.00)
Apr. 16 Went to the Tithing Office paid tithing #0.00.
May 1st Received from Estate (one hundred dollars)100
May 6 Carls birthday gave him three dollars.
May 6 Gave the 2nd Ward Releif Society one dollar \$1.00.
May 26 Emily moved to her home in the 12th Ward.
June 12 Paid tithing, cash \$40 (forty dollars)

June 21st. When reading the book 'Miracle in Stone' when it was first published, the idea was suggested to my mind that the pyramid might be the foundation of another planet to be rolled into space at some future time. And now the more I read and the more I learn and understand the truths of eternity the more I am convinced that it is so. But after all I may be mistaken. (Emily D. P. Young)

July 2 Received from the Estate \$100 (one hundred dollars)

Oct. 11 Went to meeting heard Joseph F. Smith preach last week was conference and Fair week. I had som lace work in which took a small prize.

Oct. 16 Fri- 20 min past 12 o clock morning Josephines second boy was born named Gilbert.

Dec. 18 Nellie Young came here one week ago to spend the hollydays. The children are sick with the whooping cough.

Dec. 25 Christmas-very cold. Took dinner with Mamie Hardy. My presents were from Emily frame for picture. Carlie Cannon silk muffler. Carl and Allice silver teapot. Mamie work basket and six nice handkerchif-Josephine, satchel, Lulu two bottles best perfume. Nellie H. Young. Orson Whitney Poems.

Jan 1st 1892 Had my first slay ride with L. G. Hardy. Took dinner with Emily Clawson.

Jan 14 Paid for coal 10.50 (ten dollars fifty cents — 15 Am not feeling well. Allice Young is sick so she has to lie abed.

Jan 23 I attended Talula Youngs funeral.
Jan 24 Attended Fanny Young Thatchers funeral.

Feb. 1st Carlies birthday. Spent the afternoon at her house. She is forty two years old. Precinda H. Kimble died.

Feb 3. Received from Mrs. E. D. Casto a letter from Manti saying she received my letter with the six dollars I sent her, on the 12th of Feb. 1892.

Feb. 28th. Today I am sixty eight. My children and oldest grand children cam in bringing their refreshiments. As Carlos was sick we all went over there to dinner. We had a very pleasant time. I was pleased to see so many of my posterity together. Emily brought me three dining chairs. Carlie a very nice rugg. Mamie and Josephine each a small rocking chair. The bottom of Mamies was upholstered. Carlos-Coopers Novels, one dow vol. Ada and Carrol one years subscription the Juvenile Instructor. Mamie Cannon a book by James A Little From Kirtland to Salt Lake.

March 1st. Emilys birthday. Have not been up as she is so busy getting ready for Nellie's wedding. I am not feeling well. Received from the Estate \$100. which I thank the Lord for. I am more comfortable now than I ever was in my life before. I enjoy my little quiet home and all the other comforts my father in Heaven has given me. Today Bert and Josephine were rebabtised.

Thurs. March 3rd. Bert and Josephine were confirmed in the second ward. Also their baby was blessed and named Gilbert, Br. Galiger being mouth.

Sun near 12 o clock March 6, 1892 Carlies twelvth child a boy was gorn, Georgins.

Wedn March 9th 1892. I attended the wedding of Lee Brown and Well G. Clawson. Leonard G. Hardy performed the ceremony, at Wells mothers house.

March 11th. Visited Carlie. Afterwards I went to the Presidents office found they were wanting me on buisness pertaining to the Temple lot in Jackson County. I must have been led by inspiration for I knew nothing of their wanting me at the time. When we were speaking of br. Joseph and br Young bro Woodruf said-They are praying for you up there and when you go you will find a warm welcome and a good home prepared for you. I aske him about my children names as there is a difference of opinion on that subject. He and brother Joseph F. Smith said that my childrens names were, Young Smith and should so be called while working in the Temple, and if any one in the Temple objected I was to say that they both said so.

Sat. 12 March The Josephine lawyers called to notify me that I must appear as a witness in their lawsuit also one of the opposite party called

Mon March 14th. Well, I have been up to give in my testimony concerning the Temple lot in Independence Jackso Co. Missouri on the Josephite side. And Mr. Kelly the lawyers paid me \$1.25. I will have to go as a witness for the other side soon. The Hedrixites are the other party.

Tues March 15th. Bert and Josephine started for Manti. I had aranged to go with them but had to give it up on account of a lawsuit in which I had to appear as a witness. I feel somewhat disapointed but thing it all right. I am notified to appear again before the commishioner tomorrow (Wedn)

March 17th. I attended the jubilee at the Tabernacle of the fifiett aniversary of organization of the Releif Society at Nauvoo before the Prophets Josephs death. In the afternoon I attended the 2nd Ward reunion, and spoke about five minutes.

Josephine returned from Manti. She accomplished all that she went down for which was to be sealed over the alter, and haver her children adopted. The adversary threw evry obstacle in her way that he could.

Kirtland Chio Nov. 2nd 1835. Lines written by Edward Partridge First bishop of the Church.

I will now expresss some of my feeling to you and the children in the following lines. E.P.

This word to one and all I say Youre near me, though yours far away And notwithstanding this the case Erelong I hope to see your face Ane once more take you by the hand And Also others in that land.

I also hope with you to stand
Upon the consecrated land
Where long I hope that we may dwell
In peace and plenty, so farewell
Until you hear from me again
Your loving husband I remain
And also loving father too
And thus I bid you all adieu.

Saturday March 19 Mr. Hall came down with a buggy for me to go up to an office in the Templeton to take the witness stand. I was there several hours and underwent a rigid examination. I felt sometimes as though the top of my head might move off. I was very weary and sometimes quite indignant but had to pocket my pride and indignation and answer all the impertnant questions the lawyers chose to ask. Truly we are turning backward, and very strange thing it is, when after all these many years Joseph the Prophet is being tried in court for teaching and practicing plural marriage. And some of his wives are brought forward to testify either for or against him. Before going to bed last night the ground was white with snow. Received witness fee from Mr. Hall \$1.50.

Sun. March 20. The snow is about gone and it is quite pleasant. I feel almost tired out.

March 23. Wen. I have not hardly got over the i underwent on the witness stand. It has been on me night and day ever since. I can now think of a great many things that seemingly might have been better answers. And I have been asked, why did you not say this and why didn't you say that. Well I said there is no use asking these questions now. If I could have thought of them I might have answered them but as I did not I had to say what came into my mind. I asked God to assist me and if I did not do as well as I might I done as well as I could.

March 24. Visited Carlies today. The lawyers have got through the taking testimony. Kelly became rather insolent before he got through and insulted the witnesses several times. He was the Josephite lawyer and Hall was president of the Hedrickite or Church of Christ, as they style themselves.

April 8th. Went to the Tithing office and paid 40 dollars tithing and donated to the Salt Lake Temple \$10 (ten) dollars.

Don went up on to the top of the Temple.

Mon or Tuesday the 11 or 12. Br. Woodruff and wife also Carlos wnet up in the elevator to the top of the Temple.

Tues. April 26th. Started for Manti in company with Br. G. Q. Cannon-H.B.Clawson-John Q. Cannon and wife Annie-Emily-Carlie-Lulu-Mamie H. Mamie Croxal Cannon-Will Cannon and Ada who went to get married. Twelve with myself, Brother Cannon had a special car which made it very pleasant. Two posters or cooks on the car got us very nice lunch going and coming. Found the Temple Hotel pretty full of guests. Some of us staid there and H.B., Emily-Lulu went to Br. Farnsworth and John Q. and wife stoped at Br. Maibens.

Wedn. 27. Went into the Temple. Mamie and I took names and went through. M took Sarrah Partridge and I-Ann Partridge. Will and Adal were married. Carlies baby was very sick. Will Ada and M.C. sat up with it until 3 o clock then Mamie Hardy got up. I had a pain in my shoulder so I could not rest. E. and Corlie done some work.

Thurs. 23th. Got up early and started for home. C. baby is better but quite sick yet. Arrived home a little after 12 o clock found all well but Josephine, but she is much better than she was when we left home. Mamie Hardy went to the top of the Temple tower yesterday. The weather is fine today. Although we had snow most of the going.

Fri. 29th. I feel very tired today, more so than while I was traveling, although my shoulder does not pain me. Went to Adas weding recepcion in the evening. Met a good many firneds, Br. Woodruff-Joseph F. Smith-Br. G. Q. Cannon, and wives, and many others. Had a little conversation with br. Joseph F. Smith, about the Josephites. He said they, the Josephites, did not want testimony taken relating to

*

plural marriage, and was quite mad about it. I thought they could not know what they were doing if they inaugerated the work. I had a very pleasant time. Evry thing was hice as could be. All of my children and some of my grandchildren were there. It was held at Carlies. Br. Cannon is just as good as can be. If they (Carlies) children were his own he could be no better. Lulu-Nell and Lee- Kate-Allie-Bessie- and Minie and Genie were there, and most of Pr. Young boys and girls were there. Well I am glad I was there I don't think I ever enjoyed myself better to such a gathering in my life.

May 6th. I went to the Presidents office to get some instructions concerning a letter I had received from Mr. Hall. Pr. of the Herickites. I left the letter abso the original copy deed to the Temple lot in Independence and am waiting further instructions. Called at Emilys. In the evening met with some of our friends at Carls house, it being his 37th birthday. We had a very pleasant time. Some singing some

instrumental music and various kind of games.

First Ada played on the piano. Then Lulu on the guitar-Bert sang and played on the guitar. Minic and Genie played a duette on the piano. Alice Clawson played on the piano and sang a song. Kate Clawson escorted Abraham Ca Cannon to the piano when he and Carl sang 'Rocked in the Cradle of the Deep. ' Allice Clawson playing the accompaniment on the piano. Carl sang a song, Mamie Hardy playing the accompaniment. H.B. Clawson recited the 'Maniac.' Susa Gates spoke on her name. Br. George Q. Cannon submitted a question to be decided by the company. It was as follows. A man aged 60 had married in poligamy a woman five years older than he was afterwards his first wife had died but according to the laws of the land and the Manifest issued by the Pr. of our church he could not live with his 2nd wife without marrying her over again. Now the question is would it be best to marry his old wife that could bear him no children or get him a younger wife that could raise a family. Some decided in favor of the old wife, and some for the younger wife. Emily thought if she was the man she would take the young wife, but if she was the woman she would decided in favor of the old woman. My decision was 'being an old woman' that he ought to take a young wife and raise a family instead of tying himself to a woman that had ceased to bear children. I think I would be willing to make the sacrifice for principles sake, besides I think I would be happier because I would make my husband happyer by giving him his liberty. And would be more apt to secure his affections by so doing, and that would be what I would want more than anything else. For what enjoyment would there be in being an acknowledged wife when love had fled.

The games were participated in by old and young (except myself. I had performed my part 37 years ago and this is the result) the blowing of the feather was the most ludicrous and caused the most fun. All seemed to enjoy themselves tip top. Refreshments were served. Chockolate coffee cakes—bread and butter—strawberries—ice creamoranges and bannanas. Those present not mentioned were, Alonzo Young, William cannon—Len Hardy Josephing Young—Mamie Cannon—Emily Clawson—Carlie Cannon, and severel of the oldest children living near.

May 9th. Took \$100 principal and 4.20 interest from the State Bank and deposited in Zions Savings Bank \$15.00. Lent Carlie Cannon (\$150.00) one hundred and fifty dollars. She paid me \$4.00 interest in advance for three months.

Sat. May 14th. Josephine has about finished moving over here. Carlie Cannon came over this afternoon and gave Bert \$10.00 to help him on his mission. Later in the day Heber Young came down and paid him \$20.00

Sun. May 15th. Today Alonzo Young came in being with him \$130/00 donated by different ones for Bert.L. G. Hardy gave \$10.00 Carlos Young gave Bert \$16.00.

.

Mon. May 16. Bert started on his first mission.
17 Sister Zina and Rachel Grant come down and washed and anointed Mamie Hardy and Alice Dowden Young.

June 3/d. Carls and Allice daughter Kate was born.

June 13. N. second boy was born.

June 15 Mark Y. Croxall was badly scalded.
July 18 Went to Carlies. Came home the 19th.

Aug. 7th. Sun. Went with Len in the buggle to visit Mamie in the Canion at her summer resort. Josephine is still there.

Thurs. Aug. 30. Geneva Young and Chester Clawson were babtised in S.L.City by Charles Hardy.

Sept. 1st. Geneva Young and Chester Clawson were confirmed. G.Y. by Br. Galiger. Sept. 10 Nells baby was blessed and named Marian Lyman Y.

Oct. 6 Cousin Mary A. Clisby came

10 Ferris baby girl was born.

12 *** ** ** died.

14 Cousin Mary left for California.

Nov. I have been quite sick with the erysipelus. Am better but not able to do anything.

Dec. 4. Sunday morning Nell Clawsons twin were born. They boy was born about 10 minits to 6 and the girl was born at 7 o clock.

Dec. 25 Christmass. Emily gave me a cloths basket. Carlie a white rap. Carlos a book. Mamie a book-Josephine Lulu a bottle Bay Run-Donie a card-Carroll a handkerchief.

Jan. 1st. at 7 o clock in the morning Mamies fifth daughter was born. Sth Brothers George Q. Canon blessed Mamies baby and named it George a Young Hardy. Feb. 28th. I am 69 today. We all met at Mamie Hardies. Carlie gave me a nut cracker and a doz nut picks and some beautiful flowers. Carl and Alice a book, Blue and Grey. Mamie "Grandmothers Memories" Josephine a book, Marianettes, Nell Hardy a handkerchief.

March 1st. We all went to Emily Clawsons. She is 44 today. She had a very nice dinner. Mamie also had a nice dinner. It was a kind of picknick.

March 4th. Today or rather this evening I was married to Joseph Smith the Prophet, 1843

Thurs March 30. About half past 4 p.m. Nell Browns twin boy died, buried next day. Fri. el. I attended the funeral of little Lee Richmond Brown Jr.

April 3. Went up to the Temple. Went into the Annex and went through the passage into the Temple. Went through all the rooms. Up on the elevator to the top story also onto the roof. Went into the pulpit, sat on the First Presidency sofa. Took a drink of water from one of the fountains. Was very much pleased with all I saw.

4. Carlos resined his office as Church Carchitect.

April 6th. a.m. Attended the dedication of the Salt Lake Temple. Pr. Woodruff—Cannon-and Smith spoke. President Woodruff said, this will be a turning point in favor of this people. Satan would be bound, that he would not have power to afflict this people as he had hither to done. Carlie-Carlos of my children were present also my brothe Edward who sat in the bishops stand to represent my father. Fred-Joseph

Platte were present, L.G. Hardy, and Hyrum Clawson were there.

Sun. Aprl 9th. Mamie, and her three oldest girls. Josephine, Geneva, Alice and Don went to the Temple this morning (Sunday) Some of our conference folks went home this morning.

April 17. Carlie Cannon paid me the interest on one hundred and fifty dollars (\$150) it being \$11.00 with the \$4.00 she paid previous making in all \$15.00 for the years, up to May 9th.

April 23. Attended the afternoon session in the Temple. All had the promise of being forgiven of all their sins no matter what they were if it was not the sin aginst the Holy Chost.

April 24th. Again attended afternoon meeting. The last of the conference for six months. The same promised to the people if they would repent and confess to their God. The promise was extended to all whether they had attended the conference or not. I would like to know if the promise will extend to the dead that have died under transgression.

April 25. Little Gilbert is very sick and has been for over a week.

May 2nd. The doctor says little Gilbert has the scarlet fever. He is very sick.

Wednes May 3rd. Wednesday morning about five o clock our darling little Gilbert passed away.

4 Gilbert was buried, funeral servises at the cemetary. Br. Jenkinson prayed sining by some of the 2nd ward quire. Br. Cannon spoke. Dissmised by B. Y. Junior.

May 4 Josephine went home with Carlie. I staid with Mamie all night. We are disinfecting our house thouroughly.

May 11th. Carlie started for the Worlds Fair. 18 Carlos and I received an invitation to dine at the Temple Annex.

May 19 Dined at the Temple Annex. Two hymns were sung. The first was, God moves in a mysterious way. The last. Praise God from whom all blessings flow. I enjoyed myself well. We had a splendid repast.

May 31st. Went to the Temple with Lulu to have her Endowments. I was endowed for Mrs. Barnebas Brigham of Fres. Youngs relatives.

June 1st. Went to the Temple and was endowed for May Greenleaf of Pres. B. Y. relatives. It being Fres. Youngs birthday the day was set apart for the family to work for his dead. And all others who wished to make a gift of that days labor to the family had the privilege of taking a name. One hundred and three (103) were endowed for Pres. Youngs dead. About 60 more of other people were endowed.

Emily has just got moved into the old Snow House.

Sun. June 4th. Went to the Tabernacle, Heard O. F. Whitney preach. Got very tired. Walke up to Emily Clawson had dinner. Shirley brought me home in his donkey cart. Our outfit made people that we met smile, And some of the ruder boys yelled at us and swung their hats.

June 7 Went to the S.L. Temple and was endowed for Elizabeth Young. June 8 Went to the S.L. Temple endowed for Mary Biglow wife of Artemas Howe.

Fri.June 9 Went to the Temple Endowed Eunice Howe, wife of David Warren.
Friday June 16. Josephine S. Young went to the Temple and was endowed for Mary
Howe wife of Frederick Barnes.

Thurs. 22nd. Josephine went to the S.L. Temple, and was endowed for Persis Howe wife of Gohn Gleason.

June 29th. Went to the S.L. Temple was endowed for Sarah Harrington, wife of Abner Howe. S.L. Temple E.P.Smith rox.

June 30 Went to the S.L. Temple was endo for Catharine Howe wife of Luke Howe. E.D.P. Smith prox.

Lulu Clawson was endo for Lydia Church wife of Adonijab Howe.

Wed. July 5 End for Ann Partridge. E.D.: .S.prox

Thurs. 6 End for Patience Partridge
Fri. 7 Nahitable Crow
July 12 Mary Partridge
13 Hannah Partridge
14 Mahitable Partridge

Fri July 21st Len and Mamie Hardy went to the L.Lake Temple and received their second annointings.

Thurs July I went to the Temple was endowed for Hannah Partridge, Caroline Lyman was end for Caroline Adams wife of Samuel Partridge who was born 1764 Hatfield, Mass.

Aug. 10 endowed Mary Partridge b. 26 Feb. 1665 Portsmouth, C.L.Cawson prox Sarah b. 3 Sept.1668 E.D.P. Smith prox Rachel b. 4 March 1675 Jane Parks Windsor prox Abigail b. 2 Feb. 1675 Ada Powel Evens prox Aug.11 Elizabeth b. 4 July 1775 E.D.P. Smith prox Patience 4 July 1678 Carlie Louine Clawson pr.

Fri. Aug 25. Went to the Temple was endowed for Hannah Seabury. Also had Mary Partridge endowed, Catherine Cameron Southam prox.

July 2nd. Bert arrived home from his English mission.

July	5 e 6 7 12 13 14	Mary Fartridge Elizabeth Partridge Mahitable Partridge Elizabeth Partridge Thankful Partridge Ann Partridge	Caroline E.P.Smith prox.
July	13 19 19	Silence Partridge	Annie Maud Clark Lyman prox Josephine S. Young prox. July 31 1795 Hatfield Mass. Married ew York.

End July 20 Caroline Adams died 19 Jan. 1798 married Samuel Fartridge who was born 1764 Hatfield Mass. Caroline Partridge and Caroline Adams were baptised July 18 1893 in S.L. Temple C.E. Smith prox.

Harvey Ely and Samuel Partridge, Brother Case prox.

Aug 1. Carlie arrived home from England.

15. Went to Saltair on Carlies pass. Emily-Mamie-Josephine-Carlos-Alice-Lulu-Nell-Alice Clawson-Ada were of the party. Had a very agreeable time. It was the first time I had been over there.

Sept. Emily and her three oldest daughters went to the Worlds Fair, with the Choire.

Sept. 24. I went with Carlie and Br. Cannon to his farm over Jordan. Hyrum-Fmily, Lulu, Nell-Alice-Bessie-Carl-Alice Young, Len-Mamie-Minie-Genie-Josephine-Will and Ada Cannon, and some others went also. Had a very pleasant time.

Oct. 15 Went with Carlos in his buggie to Br. Edwards. Mamie and Allice with their babies. Kate and Georgia went also. The roads were good, and the weather was fair with the exception of the wind. It was quite cold and windy coming home we all attended the exercises at the Academy. Had a very pleasant time. Came home Tuesday 17th Feel rather tired.

Nov. 30 Thanksgiving Day. Josephine brought her turkey and got her dinner with me. I was invited up at Nell, Nabbie, and Evies did not go because I was threatend with erisypelus. Josephine had the best turkey I ever eat.

Dec. 25. Christmas has come again, the happiest day in all the year for children. And older people seem to enjoy themselves; giving and receiving tokens of love and friendship. They day ought to be a happy one for all who dwell upon this earth, especially for the saints who understand its meaning more fully than all others.

Blessed be the day; but more blessed be He who gave us the day, with its many blessings and good gifts; and many friends with loving hearts and kind wishes. We here in the valleys of the mountains have great reason to rejoice, more than any other people upon the face of the whole earth. But do we appreciate the goodness of our God. Can we always acknowledge his hand in all things; our trials as well as our blessings. Well I hope all that are worthy will receive some extra good on this day. I hope they may find releif for one day at least if no more. I feel very thankful for my blessings. I am thankful for motherhood.

My children are more to me than all else. I remember when I was a little girl of reading a verse in the bible that I especially claimed as mine. I thought it the best one in the whole chapter. It read like this "Her children arise up and call her blessed; her husband also, and he praiseth her". E.D.P.Young Smith.

My presents were; from Emily a small satchel. from Carlie Cannon vol 10 Juvenile Instructor. From Carlos a book by Jules Vernes. Josephine a pair of wristers. Mamie a teapot and photo of Georgie. Minie a handkercher and calender. Genie a cardboard frame for photo. All went over to carlies and spent the evening. I staid at home. My brother came in and staid all night. I had a good visit with him.

I forgot to say that Nell gave mae a box of candy of her own make. Also Carrol brought me some of her make: it was all very nice.

Oct. 31st. Kirtland Young was baptised.

Jan. 11 1894 I went over to Carlies. It was President Cannons birthday. He was 67 years old. I staid with them until Sunday the 14th.

Jan 23rd. Josephine told me that she had given Len Hardy 50 shares of her B.

*

- A-1

Y. Trust Co-to help him out of his difficulty. 15 shares of that she gave by my orders as she intended to let me have it to pay for what I have let her have at different times. What she let me have for Len is \$750.00 Seven hundred and fifty dollars. So I am paid up to the present time. And I give it all back again as a free gift.

May 6 1897 Carls birthday. Forty two years old.

Feb. 26, 1894 L.G. Hardy Junior was baptised. James Anderson off.

March 1st was confirmed. Sat. Feb. 28 Today I am 70 years old. May children made me a birth day party at Emilys. It was a perfect success. I never enjoyed myself better before at a party in my life. All seemed to enjoy themselves tip top. A good spirit prevailed. President Woodruf and Cannon and Smith told stories. Hyrum read three laughable peices. Carl and the girls played and sang. I wanted some of the bretheren to speak but told Carl not to ask them, for I wanted them to enjoy themselves in their own way. But Pres. Smith just before going, said he wanted to say a few words if we would excuse him for taking the liberty. I wish I could tell all that he said: He said a good many good words for me, and manifested the best of feelings for his Aunt Emily for I was his aunth, he was proud to claim me as such. He blessed me and my family and all that was there; and I think we all very much comforted and encouraged. I feel to live for those blessings. I could not help but go to him and thank him for I appreciated what he said more, coming from him freely without any of us soliciting him to speak. I think a great deal of brother Joseph F. Smith and also of Brother Cannon and when he calls me mother I feel quite proud. Truly I am blessed above many for which I thank God. Sister Twiss gave me a chow mein spoon. Sis Stains some flowers. Josephine gave me a pot of geraniums. Luie F. Young brought some flowers.

April Wednesday 18 1894 Carlie started with brother Cannon for Washington.

July 10. Went to Saltair with the Old Folks excersion.

11. Carlie Cannon came to stay with me a couple of days. She has been very sick; but is slowly recovering.

July 13. Carlie went home this morning.

July 24. Carlos is very sick . Has been sick over a week.

Aug. 20. Wento Saltain with Josefine and Emily.

Aug. 21st Carl has the Typhoid fever.

Aug. 25. The doctor says Carls fever has left him, and he is in a fair way to recover. We all feel encouraged.

28th. Carlos has not been out of for six weeks today.

Sept. 6th. Tues. Carlos is a little better, gaining slowly. Not able to set up any yet.

Sept. 7. Josephine well went dry all of a sudden. It has been raining amost constantly for three days.

8 It is pleasant this morning.

Sept. 22 Carlos rode out this morning. He is gaining slowly.

Feb. 1st. 1895 It is Carlie Cannons birth day. We all went over there and took dinner. Br. Cannon gave her a dining table. Her gilrs gave her chain. I intend to go next week and stay with her for awhile. I have been wanting to go for some time. And now there is nothing to hinder me.

Feb. 5. Went to the old folks entertainment at the Theatre,

July 25 1895 Went up to Emilys to stay a few days.

Mar 14. Carlie and George Q. Cannon returned from New York. Adas first child Hellen a girl was born about 8 o clock p.m. Hellen.

June 21. Thursday. One quarter to 5 o clock a.m. Allice fourth daughter was born. Carlie has been very sick with rheumatism is much better now.

July 2 Josephine Y. Clawson was baptised-Br. Kedington officiating. Carrol had a birthday party out at Saltair.

June 21 Carls 10 child was born.
July 7 at 7 o clock F.M. Carls 11 child was born.

Oct. 5 Sister Caroline came from Oak City.
8 We went to the Temple and gave the names and record of 8 for Fred Lyman to be baptised for.

9 Fred was batised for 8 of our ancesters.

16 Caroline and I went to the Temple and was baptised for 16, Caroline for 8 and I for 8

Oct. 17. We went to the Temple and was en- for Jemima Devotion and Nacmi Taylor

Oct. 18 We were end. for Aunt Maria Partridge and Emily Partridge.

Oct. 19 For Theodocia Badwell and Ruth Kent.

Oct. 24 for Louis M. Bidwell and Theodocia Cotton

Oct. 25 Luna S. Welsh and Milicint Dench.

On the 18 of Oct. Walter Clisbee Lyman was end. for Rev. Adonijah Bidwell his grt grandfather.

Oct. 26 for Mary Bidwell and Sarah Gray Bidwell 3rd cousins.

Oct. 29 I went to the Temple and to see about giving the rec- for baptisms.

Oct. 30 Carlos and I went to the Temple and was baptised for 20 of our ancestors. Carl 10 and I 10

Oct. 31 Caroline started for home in a waggon with Fred.

Nov. 1 Alice Young had her baby blessed and named Gladys. 2nd ward.

Nov. 15. 1894 John Buckstrom Partridge died. He was the son of Edward Partridge and Elizabeth Buckstrom.

Dec. 21 I received an invitation from Joseph F. Smith to attend a sociable at his and Julina his wife house, in honor of the birth of the Prophet Joseph Smith. It being the 89th aniversay of his birth. In the 16th ward.

Dec. 22 Went according to invitation. Had a very enjoyable time. Staid over night with Sister May Jane Thompson. Sister Lucy Walker Kimball also staid there. We had not slept together for more than 50 years before. We had a good visit talking over old times when we lived at the house of the Prophet Joseph in Nauvoo. Somethings she remembered that I did not and some things I remembered that she did not.

Dec. 23 Sister Lucy and I went to the Sunday schooll celebration Br. Edward Stevenson spoke first in a very interesting manner. After him Br. Joseph F. Smith spoke. They often alluded to some lictures that hung behind the stand, of the Liberty Jail where Joseph and Horum and others of the bretheren were incarcerated. Also one of Moroni delivering the plates into the hands of Joseph Smith. While they were taling the Sacrament was administered. Br. Joseph F. Smith again arose and said he had forgotten on thing he meant to have said. That there was in the meeting here today two of the wives of the Prophet Joseph. That were given to him of the Lord in Nauvoo. They were his plural wives. They were honorable mothers in Israel, and they

id.

will stand with him in Eternity as his honorable wives." (I wish I could remember all he said) He then turned to us, Sister and I and said, if it would be asking too much he would like to have us stand up and let the children see two of the Prophets wives. He then said, and Emily woull you and Aunt Lucy be willing to stand up. We then arose, when all eyes were turned towards us. We stood a few minits, he talking all the time, he thanks us, and we took our seats. After the meeting closed many of the young ladies came and shook hand and kissed us. Also some of the brethren came and spoke to us, and seemed to think it an honor to shake hands with the Prophets wives. I felt it an honor but was a little embarassed. I thought what a changed spirit or what a change of feeling had come over the people since we first entered plural marriage. Then even our own people seemed to think that the Lord had given men plural wives for stepping stones for them and their first wives to mount to glory on, and that we could never rise because of our inferiority. I will relate a little circumstance that happened in Winter Quarters. My sister Eliza and I were invited to spend the afternoon with a neighbor and a very good woman she was too. I had my oldest child, a little boy about two years old, a very sprightly child. When she was him she said, "That is the smartist spiritual child I ever saw (we were called spiritual wives and spiritual children in those days) My sister said 'dont you think they are as smart as other children? she said no. She did not think they were for common. Well, I might tell many things of the same sort. But will desist for the present.

Dec. 25 Christmas. I spent the day with Carlie Cannon. All of my children, grand-children, and two great grand children were there and took dinner. It was all very nice. All had presents. Carlie gave me a commode, Emily gave me a box of candy that Nellie made and some roses and ferns. Carlos gave me a book. Josephine a fape. Mamie and Len a handerchief and box of candy. Genevie a card. I did not have the means to give them much.

Dec. 27. I was amused this morning to hear Geneva Young and Josephine Clawson talking about the Word of Wisdom. Geneva said 'I keep the Word of Wisdom and Pa keeps it too, and ma does sometimes, and I wish she would all the time. I thought when uncle Len was made bishop that I wished my pa was good enough to be a bishop. He is good enough now. He is a good Mormon now and I am so glad. He may be good enough sometime to be in brothers Woodruffs place, the Pres. of the Church." I was pleased to hear such a little girl take so deep an interest in her father and mother. We are having very cold weather now.

Jan. 11th. 1895 Nellie Clawson Brown wnd daughter was born. Emily brought us some bottled fruit and some bacon. She is a very generous woman.

Feb. 28 1895 Thurs. It is my 71st birthday! Emily made a dinner and invited all of my family up there except the youngest children. Carlie gave me a gook, Gems from the best Authors. Grave and Grey. Mamie and Len a card. Josephine a card painted by herself. Mary E. Croxall Cannon gave me some beautifl flowers. Fink.

l March. Carlos was invited to the Temple. It was Pres. Woodruffs 88 birthday. He took Nellie.

4 March Fifty two years ago today, I was married to Joseph Smith the Prophet. I went to one of the neighbors (Heber C. Kimbals) after dark and alone. When I went in, no one was in the house but br. Kimballs oldest son and daughter. I did not know what to do, or what excuse to make, but Well I don't like to think of those times, and will say no more now.

5 March Carlos blessed Nellies baby and named it Ferry Morz Hardy Young.

March 24. Went to Sunday School in rder to partake of the Sacrament. But there was no Sunday school on acount of Brother Tuesons funeral. In the evening Len brought

me some of the sacrament home and administered it to those who could not attend meet-ing.

March 25th. Carlos received a notice from Pres. Woodruff that he would be called to go on a mission to the southern states soon.

March 26 Returned his answer in the afirmative.

March 29. I received a notice from the B. Y. Trust Company that my maintanence was cut down to 75 dcl. (seventy five dollars) and from April 1st I would no longer receive but \$75.00. Well perhaps it has been managed wisely at any rate we cannot help it.

April 9. Carlos was set apart for his Southern mission by Heber Grant.

April 10. Emily-Lulu Carlie-Ada-Carrol-Mamie and Josephine and children met at Carls, bringing their picknick and all took dinner together before he went on his mission. He seems to feel real well about going. Br. Cannon came in but did not stop to dinner. Carl has had some help financialy and expects more. Carlie and family gave him \$10.00. Pres. A. Cannon gave \$5.00. Willard Young \$5.00. I have let him have this month \$65.00 also \$50.00 Lulu lent me for him. Carl received from George C. Cannon \$15.00 for a plan he has been doing for him and \$15.00 to help him in his mission. Morris got up a subscription and raised about \$100, and Br. Tueson got up a ward entertainment and got about \$30. B.S. Young gave him \$005. He was quite sick friday and Sat.

April 13. Carl started on his mission. He went on the D. and R.G. He was unabled to get a berth.

14 We feel very loansome. Bessie came down for me and I went home with her. Br. Edward was here and he went with us. Caroline was up to conference. She went home friday morning.

Fri. April 19 Nellie moved in with Alice. Nell B moved to her mothers. Apr. 22.

Tues. April 23 about 4 o clock in the morning Mamies 8th child was borh. She was pretty sick. Len was away as usual.

1 May Len blessed Mamies baby and named it Lucile.

lst May carried two books to the S.L. Temple one for Carlos From Liverpool to Salt Lake. Mine was Treasures of Art. It was a Christmas present from Emily Clawson in 1881. I would not have parted with it anywhere else. But I thought I would up my Treasures in Heaven, or in the Temple. The next place to it. Paid Green for my kitchen \$45.60 Sent Carl \$10. Paid the Pioneer fund \$1.00 Sent a letter to cousin Bidwell.

Apr. 23td. I moved from Josephines to Mamies Hardys.

June 1st Attended the Young family reunion in the Social Hall

25. Carlie started west in Pres Woodruffs company.

26. Attended the Smith family reunion.

28. Temple closed for one month.

July 1 Receive from Estate \$75.00

4 Not much going on except the snapping of a gun occasionly. Len with all his family have gone up in the canion to stay until Sat. Josephine is going to Wash. and Annies Youngs.

July 11. Old folks excursion to Pleasant Grove. I took H.B.C.s advise and staid at home. It was cold and rainy.

July 25. Went to stay with Emily a few days. Came home Monday. Went again Fri. Staid until Mon. 5th of Aug.

Aug. 7th. Attended a lawn fete at Mary E. Cannons. Staid with Carlie over night. Mr. and Mrs. Holbrook were there.

8th. Returned home.

Oct. Wednes 9th. Salt L Temple Mary Roper was married.

Sept. 30 Josephines third daughter was born Monday 2-20 p.m.

Oct. 16th. Wedn. Salt Lake Temple Carlie Louine Y. Clawson and Seymour B. Young were married. L. and Miriam Hardy went up to see them married. Hyrum-Emily-Kate-Nellie, and Bessie were there of Lulus folks. Seymour father-brother-four sisters and brother law were there. In the evening there was a large reception and a great many beautiful and useful presents. I hope their married life will be a happy one.

Oct. 24 Carlie returned from N. York.

Oct. 27. I eat dinner with Emily. She sent the buggy down for me. Her whole family were present.

Dec. 14. I finished a wollen rug today and gave it to Mamie. I have made two silk rugs since August 1895. One for Lulu and one for Minnie Hardy.

Dec. 17. Len and Oscar went up to his mine.

Fri. 20. While he was coming down Parley Canion a blinding snowstorm came up suddenly so they could not see their way; the horses took fright and started to run and threw Len and Oscar out of the waggon. Oscar was not hurt, but Len was dazed for a few minits but soon recovered himself and was all right in a couple of days.

Dec. 24th. Kate Clawson came to take me up to her mothers to spend Christmas. I came home the 26th. My presents were; from Emily a nice spirit lamp, candy nuts and figs. Kate gave me a little perfume. Carlie gave me a pr black silk mittens 2 cut flowers—Mamie an umbrela. Genie painted flowers in frame of her own make. Josephine and Geneva two handkerchiefs in pocket, made by Geneva Christmas cards from Carlos. Childrens pho and calendar from Nellie Young. Card and handchercif from Alice Young, and good wishes from all. The family joined, and sent Carl a Christmas box.

27 Dec. Hyrum C came down to take me to the denfists. He said he wanted to give me a set of teeth for a birthday present. I had 7 teeth out without taking gass. Staid with Emily Fri. night. Came home 28th.

Chisbee got badly hurt coasting down a steep hill. Soon after I was taken down very sick. I was almost instantly healed by the prayr of faith. I was left very weak but perfectly well in evry other respect.

Feb. 11 1896. Am still gaining strength. This morning a heavy snow storm set in. Whilst looking at the large flakes decend, it brought to my mind a circumstance in my life 50 years ago this month almost to a day. Whilst on the western banks of the Missippi river, while the exedous of the saints from Nauvoo was going on.

Feb. 22. Last night-or rather this morning, I dreamed that the Prophet Joseph had returned home, and he was as busy as he could be. The next I remember he and Emma were in bed in one room and I was in bed in another room with a thin partition between. The side of their bed was against the petition and Joseph lay on that side of the bed. My bed the head was against the partition opposite their bed and I could hear what they said. They were talking about the course gover ment had taken with this people in prohibiting them living with their plural wives. I was thinking, as I had been deprived of Josephs society all my life, would it be the same now he had returned. I thought, very likely it would. As he had so many wives it seemed that some would have to be neglected. Then it seemed we interchanged thoughts, and it was that he had

many women scaled to him that he would not keep, he then spoke and said, Fmily I shall keep you with me. I said thank you for those comforting words. Then I was up in the morning very busy. I know not what I was doing, but company was coming to breakfast and they had began to come. 8 or 10 men had arrived, one molatto was among them. Joseph had not yet arisen, but he said, I must hurry and get up for the men, that I made an appointment with have commenced to come. After he was dressed he was busy transacting some kind of church business with these men, and I ghough, how different things were since his return. It seems that great things were being performed for the saints.

Feb. 26 Carlie came for me today. She wanted me to go home with her and stay until after my birthday, as she was going to have her fathers wives down.

Feb. 24 I finished her silk rug.

Feb. 28 Today I am 72 years old. The wives came, Emily-Kate-Alice C. Mamie-Josephine-MinieH. and Alice and Nellie Young were there. Emily gave me a lace fiscue for my neck. The rest of the family had nothing to give but I accepted the will for the deed. They are all very kind to me. Br. Cannon seems to have the best of feelings, in fact all of my sons in law treat me with the greatest kindness and respect. I have not got my teeth yet. My gums are not sufficiently shrunk yet. They will be H.B. Present when I get them. Br. Woodruff and wife, Bro. Joseph F. and two wives (Julina and Sarah R) were there. He left his blessing with me. I appreciate the blessings of the servents of God, especialy those who stand at the head of Gods Kingdom upon this earth.

Feb. 29th. Came home from Carlies. She has another company today.

March 1st. This is Emilys birthday she is 47. How the time flies. It is snowing and evrything is white out of doors. Carlie will go to Pr. Ws today it is his birthday.

Mar. 1st I forgot to say that Josephine gave me a pot of geraniums and Mamie C. Cannon me a boquat of pink and white pinks.

Mar 2 Alice Hardy and Naoma Young were baptised.

March 4th. 53 years ago this evening about 8 p.m. I was married to the Prophet Joseph Smith, at the house of Heber Kimble, and he performed the ceremony. It was a rather peculiar wedding. I would be pleased to meet him again, if I could without going behind the veil, but not exactly as I did that evening. I desire to live some years longer.

March 5 Alice H and Naoma Young were confirmed 2nd ward. 18961

March 31st. Hyrum B. Clawson came down and took me up to the dentist and got my set of teeth. He makes me a present of them. May the Lord bless him for his kindnes.

5 Apr. Sister Caroline is here for Conference. Sat. April 18th. Carlie and Pres. Cannon started for Washington D.C. Wedn. May 6 Pres. Cannon and Carlie returned from Washington.

Sat. 9 I finished Kates rug, had it done all but the lining last Fri. This is the 7th. Lulus was the first. I have 3 throw downs under way.

Sun 10 Mark Y. Cannon was ordained an elder.

Wedn. 13 Mark went through the Temple for the first time.

Sat. 16th May Mark Y. Cannon started on his first mission to the Southern States. On the 15 or 16 Mark was ordained a Seventy.

June 1st. The Young family held a fast meeting in Pr. Youngs old school house. The members of my family numbered, nearly one half of those present, Mamie and three children, Alice Young and three children attended. I dod not go because of my lame back.

June 2nd. Donie-Minie-Genie-Emily and Genevie went to the Temple and was baptised for some of the Young family. Don was baptised for 20. Minie for 20 and the other girls 10 each. Moris's son was baptised for 20 making 40 males and 60 females. They were the only grandchildren there.

June 3. Mamie went to the Temple. The Young family had some sealing done. Seymour Young stood for his grand father John Young. Emily Clawson stood for her grandmother Naby Howe. Brigham Jr. stood for his father—Morris for his uncle John Y. Will Dougle for his great uncle Joseph-Hugh D. for his great uncle Phineas Young-Carlie Cannon for her Aung Nabby. Rie Dought for her Aung Fanny-Phoebe B. for her Aunt Louisa Sandford. Nabby Young was sealed to Pres. G.Q.Cannon Carlie Y. Cannon prox.

June 4. Visited at Emily Y. Clawson's. Rie-Phoebe-Susie-Mira- and Carlie-Mamie-Josephine and Carls two wives.

June 5 It is quite cool today. I am siting by a good fire, and feel quite comfortable. Last Tuesday the 2nd I finished my 8th rug. I made them without glasses.

June 8th. Alice sent Pres. Kimble for Carlos to Tenn. \$22.00

June 9. Mamie, Josephine-Minie, and myself visited at Carlie Cannons. She gave me a lot of plants, and something for a black figured dress, two pair of pants a coat and vest, of Will C. for Don. And a good many partly worn clothes to Mamie and Josephine. I think I have got the best children in the world. They deserve all the good things this world affords.

July 3rd Emily sent her surry down so I went up to see the parade.

July 4th. E. sent for me again. The decorations were find and the procession was much betterthan the day before. A great many people were out.

July 16th. Today is the excursion to Ogden for the old folks. I thought I would like to go; but circumstances were unfavorable, so I did not go. In the first place I missed of getting a ticket untill late the night before; then Mamie was quite sick that night. Carlie was going and I was going to stay with her all night and go with her in the morning but she gave up going on account & A.H.Cannons sickness. It rained quite the morning of the lóth here but did not rain in Ogden, and the party had a very pleasant time. The weather being quite cool and pleasant.

July 26th. 1896 Sunday evening about 10 o clock Lulus first child was born. A daughter. Emily E. Young,

Aug. Tues 4. I commenced to move from Mamie to my own home.

Sat. 8 went to Carlies. Came home Sun. found Mamie gone to the canyon for her babys health,

Wedn. Aug. 12. This morning Mamie came home from the canyon bringing the corpse of Lucille. She died last night about 10 or 11 o clock. Rather a sad home coming. The funeral will take place tomorrow at 3 o clock.

Aug. 13. Luciles funeral today. Carlie started for Catalina Island with Pres. Cannon.

Sep. Wedn. 9 Carlie returned home again.

10. Visited us.

" ll. I went to Carlies and staid a few days to get my strength, as I have an attact of the erisyphelus.

Thurs. 17 Came home, am feeling better.

Sun. 20 In Utah, S.L.C. we can see some curious things such as watering the streets in a rain storm. That is what I saw today.

Oct. 17. Conference has come and gone. And althoug some of my relatives were in the city, I saw none of them. We are fast growing to be strangers.

Oct. 12th.Carlie sent for me to come and stay with her this winter. I packed up mybed and went. Feel real well and contented.

Oct. 13 Mamies birthday, She came over to bring an order from the Estate of \$280. I gave her and Alice \$5.00

Oct. 16. Pres. Cannon and Carlie went to Provo. It is Founders Day. Hyrum and Emily went also. They returned the same day on account of Mollie Cumings being very sick. Pres. C. and Carlie returned Sat. Carrol took me hom in the surry to get a few more things.

Oct. 18 I have finished a comforter for Carlie and nearly one for Mamie. I expect to quite finish it tomorrow.

Oct. 19 Finished Mamie 2 quilts one large and 1 small.

Oct. 20. Commenced N. Browns rug.

Oct. 28 Clara Partridge was married.

Nov. 3 Voted the Republican Ticket-straight

Nov. 12. Came home from Carlies to spend a few days. I like over there very much. They are all very kind to me. All of my children and grandchildren are very good to me and I love them all dearly. I feel that the Lord has blessed me abundantly, and I thank Him all the day long. Alice and Nellie also are very kind.

Nov. 16. Emily came in today-said Hyrum wanted me to come up and go with him to get some glasses, He took me down and had my eyes measured. Rather difficult, went the next day. Think I will succeed in getting some good ones. Hyrum is very good to me. My old glasses will pay part. He says he will pay the rest.

Nov. 18. Attended the funerel of Helen Mar Whitney in the 18th ware Chapple.

Nov. 26 Carrol came for me, was quite sick with a cold. Thought I would stay while Carlie was away. Pres. Cannon administered to me and I got better.

Nov. 27. Carlie with Pres. G. C. Cannon, started for N. York.

Dec. 7 I staid about two weeks, got very loansome. Minnie came for me, Josephine had company. Emily, Lulu, NellieB. Pheobe Bartie, Mamie E. Cannon-Alice Y. Mamie H. were there.

Dec. 8. Went to Carlies and got some of my things.

Dec. 10 Visited at Emilys. The Lamberts were there. I staid over night.

¥.

Dec. 15 Attended the old folks Mattinee. Got very tired, went to Emilys, staid all night. Commenced Kates bed spread.

Dec. 16. Visited at Nellies B. staid over night.

Dec. 17 Came home.

Dec. 22 Carlie returned from N. York.

Dec. 27. Christmas has come and gone. All fared very well. I received from Emily and Hyrum a pr gold bowed glasses. From Lulu and Seymour photos of him and one of Lulu and baby. Box of candy from Emily, Nellie B., make Munsons Magazine from Mamie Hardy. Box candy from her and children. From Josephine, frame for photo-and box candy. From Carlie Cannon Book 'Thoughts Or Fancies' Carrol, flowers, Mamie Cannon handkerchief, Alice and Kate bottle of perfume. Alice Young Callender Don Jr. blotter of his own make. Emily gave Mamie Hardy & doz nice handkerchies. A pr gloves to Josephine, and a ton of coal each to Alice and Nelie Young. Carlie gave Mamie-Josephine-Alice Y.-Nellie H.Y.Christmas card and nice handkerchief, each. All had turkeys and other good things.

Dec. 31. Finished Alice Youngs rug. Began it Dec. 5, 18961

Jan. 1, 1897. Pres. G.Q.Cannon sent Alice and Nellie Young a sack of flour, 100 lbs. A nice roast of beef and one of pork, each. Well the k696 has gone no more to return. It went with a loud snort, bells singing whishles blowing, one might think bedlum was let loose. Quite a number of Mamies H. friends met at her house to wait for the old year to go out and to welcome the New Year in. They had a very pleasant time. I went to bed as usual, but heard his groans as he passed away.

Jan. 7 H.B. Clawson came to see about getting some trees. I gave him 4. One I call grandmas tree because I set it out with my own hands. And I think I started it from a little branch, stuck into a wet peice of ground.

& He had one taken up it was a good days work.

Feb. 1st Carlies 46th birthday. Emily-Mamie-Alice-Nellie H were there/ Josepine was sick and did not come, Carlie had some presents, Emily gave here a nice glass vase.

Feb. 2. Pres. G.Q. Cannon sent Alice Young about 25 lbs of corn meal.

Feb. 4 Emily called today and brought 2 hams for Mamie-Josephine-Alice, to be divided amonst them.

Feb. 5th. We received a letter from Len-written by W.A.Derybery which gave us an awful shock. He said it was curently reported there that Pres. Young had been killed, Len went right up to the Pres. office to see if they had heard anything of it. They had not and did not credit it. They telegraphed to Pres. Kimball. Just before night an anser came stating that he had receive a letter from Pres. Young dated Feb. 1st. saying he was well and with friends, in company with 3 elders.

Deryberys letter was dated Feb. 1st. We could not believe it, but it made us all

feel very sad and ancious, untill we hear directly from him.

8 Received a letter from Carl dated Feb. 1st which set our minds at rest. He was well and in good spirits—among friends.

10 H.B. Clawson sent me about one dol-worth of nice kindling wood. Gbd bless him.

12. Lu Dowden Jonson died.

Feb. 16. It is snowing, and I am reminded of 57 years ago, when I was in camp on Sugar Creek sitting on a log with my 3 months old baby in my lap without home or friends. I can truly say I felt dessolate indeed. I have been sheding a few tears, as I always do when I think of some portions of my past life. No doubt it is very foolish. There is a great contrast in those days and now. I am now surrounded with kind children-grandchildren, great grand children, kind sons in law and many friends with the comforts of life.

Sat. 20 Finished Nellie H rug. 23 Covered Genies footstool.

Feb. 28. Emily-Carlie and some others came in bringing their "Goodies" for the table, also flowers. Emily gave me \$5.00. Pres. Cannon and Br. Edward came in to dinner. Pres. C. said I ought to live to be 100 years old. It was quite a happy birthday. Of course we missed Carl. Carlie is quite sick, Anne has got the scarlet fever. Their place is quarantined. But as far as I know they are doing well.

March 6. Visited at Zina H. Youngs with Hyrum and Emily were there. Staid with Emily until the Sth.

March 9th. Carlie is very sick. Anne is almost well. I borrowed \$50 of Emily for Carlos. Paid back \$30 and Hyrum gave Carlos the other \$20.00. Hyrum is very kind to us. In fact all of my sons in law are very good to me now. If they have ever felt offended with me, it is all in the past. Now the best of feelings seems to prevail.

18. Finished Lulus rug. It was the 12th.

26th. Carl returned from his Southern Mission.
31 Carl went through the Temple for Zebulon Young.
April 1st. Carl Young went to the Temple for Ezekiel Clisbee.
April 2. Carl went to the Temple for Abraham Young.

May 6 Carls birthday. Forty two years old. Emily-Carlie-Mamie-Josephine-Lulu-Nellie B.-Mate-Alice C.-Nellie H.-Mamie Y Cannon gave him a surprise. E. brought some nice picknick, one doz cups and saucers, I doz tumblers. Carlie gave him 4 nice hand-kerchiefs, beautiful boquat of flowers. His mother gave necktie, 2 linen handkerchiefs, 2 cups and saucers, 2 tumblers. Mamie Cannon 2 of Abrams books. Others brought flowers, cakes etc.

May 10. Finished my 13th rug.

14. Carl succeeded in getting a new spring waggon and started for Provo.

15. Josephine and Emily went to Logan.

June 1 I attended a reception at the Lion House.

2 Carlie and Ada and children arived home.

9 Mamies 9 child, and 3rd son was born. Name Brigham Young Hardy. July 20 Attended the Jubilee. Had seat in Pioneer stand. Could hear nor see, being on a back seat.

21. Went to the Jubilee, had seat in Lambert, store in uper windows. Had good view of procession. Some very fine Floats.

22. Went down in the evening to see the decorations and view the procession. All very fine.

23. Finished Nellie Browns "Throwdown". Platte Lymans daughter Evelyn, called today. She was married to Hansen Babys in the Manti Temple on the 14th of this month.

24. The procession came up 5th East past Emilys. So I had a good chance to see it with leaving home. The display was grand. The old Pioneer waggons were almost too realistic. They brought back in a forcible manner the horrible journey across the plains. I only sat and cried while they passed. Finished Kates tidy.

July 28 Received an invitation from Pres. Joseph F. Smith, with two tickets, to attend the Smith reunion at Saltair.

29 Went to Saltair. Calr-Emily-Carlie-Ada-Josephine-Alice-and Don were there Kate and Alice, Shirly Clawson came later. We had a very enjoyable time untill the wind rose and made it rather bad for the bathers. The wind came so sudden that it was difficult for them to get out of the lake; One man had drifted so far out, that a skif had to go after him, or I don't know but he would have perished. It is almost a wonder that there is nor more fatalities.

Friday Aug. 13. Finished Adas rug. Two weeks it making. 25. Carl sent Don and Kirt with two loands of furniture to Provo.

26 Carl and Alice, with the small children, took the cars for Provo. Carlie also started for Soda Springs. Pres. Cannon going for his health.

Sept. 1. Finished Hyrums rug. Made the top of chair cushion cover for Hyrums cousin Mrs. Davis.

4 Carl came up from Provo. Returned on the 6th. 6 I attended a family reunion at Elias Smiths.

7 Tues-morning about 5 o clock, Lulus first boy was born.

Oct. 1st. Received from Estate \$75.00.

3 Paid the most out for Tas x. The collecter cheated me out 32 cents. N

Nov. 12. Shirley Clawson was chosen President of deacons corum in 12th ward. He and Chester were ordained deacons sometime before.

Nov. 17 Carlie was here today. Her health is not very good. She says that next Friday Tracy is going to be ordained a Preist-and Clawson will be ordained a deacon.

Tuesday 23 Went to Carlies to help her make some chair cushions, etc-30 Came home again. Dec. 1st. Snowing.

4 Went to Provo with Carlie, she returned same day. Paid for ticket \$1.90. Made a mistake in getting half fare ticket on the wrong line. Got half fare return ticket on Orogon Short Line. Arrived at S.L. depot 6:20 p.m. Spent about \$10.00 for my trip. Found Carl doing well. Children bright and learning nicely. I think they will be good singers.

13 Arrived home safe, found all well. Sherley was waiting with buggy at depot.

25 Christmas has come again, and the erysipelas came to me also, but I am getting over it nicely. I had some remberances. Emily gave me an atlas. Mamie a nice cup and saucer. Genie a picture of her own painting. Carrol a nice handkerchief. Carlie some cheese and a Photo of Helle n C. Scott a picture. Some candy-nuts-figgs from Emily. Carlie gave wool shoes. Carl came up from Provo this morning. Mellie H. second daughter was born on the 19 of Dec. 1897 a week ago today (Sunday) named Frances. Gave to the Cannon ward 70 lbs sewed carpet rags for their meeting house.

Jan. 1st. Another year has gone—and another begins. How fast they come. How fast they go. What will be the record of the "ew Year. None can tell except by inspiration. We know that the propecies are being fulfilled. The judgments of God are overtaking the wicked; yet wickedness seems to be on the increase; and terrible calamities are more and more numerous. We hear of wars and rumors of wars in foreign countries; and the Rev. say lo and behold. They are right at your own doors. We know not what the year will bring forth; but this we do know, the purposes of the Almighty will be fulfilled.

Jan 2nd. Hyrum C. And Shirley started for San Francisco.

9 I expected Carlie would send for me today to attend Pres. Cannon s birthday reunion but it stormed and so prevented her from sending. Today it is snowing so I will not be able to go. He will be 71 tomorrow (Tues.)

11th. Attended Pres. Cannons 71st birth sociable.

13. Came home from Carlies on the street car.

14. Carlie-Mamie-Josephine Alice Dowder Y. two children-Lulu and baby visited at Emily s Mamie had her baby. Scott was quite sick allday.

15 Scotts sickness has developed into the Scarlet fever. The place is quarantined. A great deal of hard work is caused by quarentine. Josephine is at Edna s Chester went to Lulus, buy was advised to come home. None can go to school.

Sunday Jan. 16. The yellow flag is waving in fron ot the house; and all of the rules and regulations are carried out. Sheets dipped in carbolic acid water hang over the doors, and sulpher is burning, the fumes of which is enough to make on sick if there was nothing else. Well we are in for a seige of isolation and I hope all will turn out well. It will be hard on Emily I am sure. She was in hopes to have gotton Rhoda Hardy but she could not come. I suppose Alice Young went home today. Kate was poking the fire in the hall stove when it suddenly burst out into her face and eyes and singed her hair. She was afraid at firt it would destroy her eyesight.

- 17. Kate s eyes will be all right in a day or two. They are some sore today. Scott is doing as well as can be expected. He has some appetite this morning. He has the fever in its worst form.
- 22. Today is Alices birthday, 22 years old. The house is quarentined so she cant go out, neither can company come in. May she never be quarentined again. And may she live to be as old as her grandmother, and be as happy.

Feb. 1st. Carlie Cannons birthday-47. She had a few friends at her house. Of course Emily and I could not go on account of the quarantine. We would have liked to have been there.

- 2. Emily feels miserable today. I am afraid she will be sick if she don't get out of that room soon.
- Feb. 6. It has been very very cold for a back few weeks, and quite foggy. The weather has moderated considerable.

Feb. 21 The yellow flag was taken down today. Wilford Cannon has the Scarlet Fever. George Cannon Young was born today. He is the 7th son of D.C. Young. Born in Provo-Utah.

Feb. 28. Today I am 74 years cld. Len and Mamie Bert and Josephine and Lulu came in for a little while. Emily is in the midst of house cleaning. Lulu brought me some pinks. I got a letter from Mark who is in Kentucky.

March 1st. Emilys birthday, 49 years old. Carlie sent me some flower. Got a letter from Carlos Young. Received from Estate, check, 75 dollars. Am not feeling very well.

Mon. 14. Josephines fourth daughter was born about 9 oclock p.m. 16 Snowing, and has been, off and on for several days. Melts as it comes down. April 13. Received from Estate \$50.00.

April 20. Today the colored troops of Camp Jouglass left Salt Lake fity.

, A 4

26. Visited at Carlies Cannons with my daughters.

28. Moved to Mamies. Carle has gone East with Pres. Cannon. Ada came home to spent the summer.

May 2nd. Received from Estate \$50.00

12. Livie F. Young died last night.

16. Finished Bessies spread.

Fri. 20. Went up townto see some of the Utah troops off for the war. Afterwards went with Mamie-Emily and Chester up to Camp.

- June 1. Leah Dunford was married. Emily-Kate and Alice Clawson-Josephine and Geneva went to Provo to the reception. Mamie intended to go but Emily H. had a swelling under her arm which pained her so badly, Mamie gave up going.
- 3. Rained all night, and tried to snow this morning. The weather is quite cool. Hyrum-Shirley-Nellie-Leigh and the children from San Francisco last Tues. Receive \$50.00 from the Estate. Paid \$5.00 tithing.

June 4 Aaron Young Hardy and Nellie H. Young were baptised in the Tabernacle font, Thomas Adams officiating.

5. Aaron was confirmed in the 2nd ward by Apostle Brigham Young. Mr. Heath came yesterday to Mamie with complaints about the children. He does not seem to have a faculty of making the boys like him. He shot Clisbees dog and the boy retaliated by killing one of his ducks, and that was more than he could stand. L.G.planted a few seeds for me last Tues. He also lost a silver dol. by tossing it up and it want farther than he intended it to, it lit in some newly planted ground so he was not able to find it. The next day Mamie lost five dol. in tithing.

Sunday June 12. Bert and Josephine have gone to Ogden. Josephine returns tomorrow. Bert goes farther on state business.

June 13. Anne Y. Cannon was baptised also. R. McKaig. B. Young, Jr. officiating. Confirmed by G.Q.Cannon same day.

June 13. Finished Bessies pillow shams.

June 27, 1898 This is the 54th anniversay of the martyrdom of two of the best men of the 19th century, Joseph Smith the Prophet and his brother Hyrum the Patriarch. It was a sad day when they fell victims of wicked and corrupt men. Sad and sorrowful has been the long years since that terrible day. Lonely and desolate have been the days without their society. When, oh when will there be a reunion of the loved ones? The days seem so long, will the parting never end.

I was more aquainted with Joseph and his home life, than with Hyrum. Having lived in his house between two and three years. I have known of his outgoings, and his incomings-his sorrows and joys-his troubles and aflictions in public and in private. He was one of the noblest of men and those who knew him best, loved him most. He once said, as he was lying in bed when a boy the bed clothes were taken up and laid off onto the foot of thebed. He being frightened he raised up and pulled up again, this being repeated three times, the last time a hand was laid upon his head.

July 6 1898. Went to Lagoon with the old folks excursion. Had a ride on the Merry go roung. Price 5 cts.

13. Sister Caroline left for home. Ally 21. Ada s first son was born.

- July 24. Pieneer Day. Went up in City Creek Canion with Carl and family, in his lumber waggon. It was very warm and dusty going up, but when we stoped in nice shady place on the bank of the creek, it was cool and quite enjoyable. I had a nice easy chair to sit in going up and after I got there. And besides could lie down and rest when we wanted to. I got very tired but stood it well and think it done me good. We came hom in the cool of the day and was not so long coming down as going up. Quite a number of people were up there, and several going up as we came down.
 - 29. Mamie went up Parlies canion to spend one or two weeks.

Aug. 24. Vera is at the hospital-doing well.
Aug. 25 1898. Mamie came home from the canion.

26 Carl and Alice went home. They have been staying in S.L.City for about a month.

Sept. 2nd. Have just heard of Fres. Woodruffs death. It was a great surprise to us. We had heard that he was feeling so well while in Call.

Dept. 4. Pres. Woodruffs remains arrived home. Emily-Carlie and the whole party also returned. E. and C. and husbands brought me an invalid table. Carlie brought me a pr wool shoes.

wedn. Sep. 7. Tracy had his endowments.

8 Mark returned home from his mission in the Southern States.

14. Carrol had her endowments. Pres. Woodruffs funeral. Carl came up to the funeral.

Tues. 20 Tracy started for Ann Arbour to school. Mark went to Logan last Sat. to School.

Wedn. 21 Josephine had my folks to her house.

23 Lulu moved into my house at Minnie Hawhaw (that is the name I gave it when I first came here) also Inglooce.

Oct. 1 Received from Estate \$50.00 Quite a snow storm.

Oct. 12 Pinished Emily Hardys rug.

Oct. 13. Mamies 41st birthday.

18 The Presidents started for Omaha Carlie invited Mamie so she has gone with them.

20 Spent the afternoon at Sisters Zinas.

24. Carlie and Mamie arrived home from Omaha. They visited Chicago, and came in on U.P. 7-15 p.m.

Nov. 3. Went to Carlies to a quilting. All my children were there, except Carl. Carlie gave me a pr. blankets. God bless her, and may her stores increase from this time forth, forever.

Nov. 6. Attended fast meeting in 2nd ward. Josephine had her baby blessed and named Virginia. I paid (1.00 donation.

Nov. 8. Went to the Polls and voted; and then went to the 18th ward chapel to attend the funeral of Hariet Cook Young. She was buried up in the Cemetery according to her request. Carl was one of the pall bearers.

12th. Visited at Adas.

Nov. 15. Visited at Amelias.

Fri. 18. Went to Carlie Cannons to spend a few days. In the evening there was the most beautiful Sunset I ever beheld. I never say anthing so bright and brilliant in the sky before. The colors, especialy the blue-surpassed everything for brightness.

19. A heavy snow storm that night.

20. I came home. That morning about 9 oclock when I was getting up (I being late) I glanced out of the window, and said to myself the snow is all of the trees and the groung is all black with mud. Shortly after I looked out again and the snow was on the trees and the was white as ever. I wondered my eyes could so deceive me/

Nov. 22. I went with Fmily-Carlie-Mamie-Josephine-Lulu and Ada to Nellie H. Youngs, as a kind of surprise party, each taking her something so that she and her mother might have a pleasant Thanksgiving Day. While there Josephine asked if anybody had noticed how dark the snow was Monday morning. She said it was a dark brown all over the valley as far as she could see. That explained the circumstance of my thinking the snow being gone.

Dec. 26. Christmas has come and gone. I have been quite sick for two or three weeks. I am getting some better slow. Emily gave me a wrapper, Carlie bed springs, Mamie flowers-Josephine cup saucer. Lulu mush bowl. Kate handkerchief, Allice and Bessie veil. Carl cards. Minie calender.

28. Carl came up to see me, went back same day. I was taken sick about 4 months ago.

Jan. 6. 1899. Between 11 and 12 o clock Lulus 2nd boyd was born.

Jan. 26. Am getting beter slowly. Emily came down with a phaton and took me short ride. I went in to see Lulus baby.

Jan 30 Went up to Emilys.

Feb. 1 Carlies birthday. Commenced snowing.

Feb. 7 Snowing very cold.

14. Sold my home.

14. Gave Pres. Cannon \$200.00.

8 Received 15 sharse of sugar stock from Pres. Cannon for the \$200.00 placed in his hands to be assigned equally between Carlos two families and Mamie, and Josephine.

Tus. 16 Carlos attended a ball at the insane asylum.
17 Carlos attended a ball in the insane asylum.

Feb. 28. Emily gave me \$2.00. Kate pinks, Mamie hot water bag. Mamies little children card. Carlie gave me violets, oranges and 2 dollars in silver.

March 7. Josephine was taken down with the scarlet fever.
16. Cousin Susan Dow Clark called to see me. She was from Chicago.

April 30. Pres. Cannon-wife and H.B.Clawson started east. We have had some of the most beautiful sunsets that I ever saw.

May 1st. The first of May, it showed all day. Received check from Estate of \$50.00.

4. Carl came up from Provo and returned same day.

*

May 13. Mary Slack came here today. Mamle gave her one dollar. I gave her 50 cents.

May 16. I moved to Emilys in the 12th Ward. I feel sorry to take her nice foom. She and the girls are so good to me I hardly know how to express myself. Mamie and Len and children have been good to me, none could have been better. gosephine and Lulu have shown me evry kindness. Carlie and Carlos have spared no pains to do me good and Pres. Cannon I cant feel greatful enough to him for his kindness to me and my family.

May 17. I am feeling much better today. Scott is very sick and Emily has her hands full attending to his wants.

May 19th 1899 Mrs. Waldron (now Anderson) came to see Emily-Her daughter was born inthe Head House in 1871—while boarding with me.

Mon. 28 Len-Mamie and family and Shirley started for Alberta this morning. Their baggage went last evening. It seems very loansome. White a shower this afternoon.

June 1st. I received from Estate \$50.00.

June 4 This has been a busy weeks, with Decoration Day—Schley—B. Youngs birthday at Saltair and the heavy thunderstorms that we have had almost daily or nightly. Carl and Alice and the five youngest children came up from Prove monday they all went to Saltair. Kirt was left at home alone, as Don went last Sunday to Helper—about 80 miles south. He and 2 other boys were promised a job at carpentering. But instead of the men doing as they agreed, they set them to packing great logs that almost broke their backs. Scott is getting much better. Last night there was a heavy thunder storm—a heavy clap came so near the house that I thought it best to get up and shut my window.

Monday 5 Carl went home today.

6 Have received no word from Mamie.

7 Got a letter from Mamie today.

10th. Hyrum returned from the Eastern States brought some small presents. Fmily a beautiful cup and saucer, the girls a pr. silk gloves. Pres. Cannon and Carlie will not return for several days.. Fri. I sent Don, at Helper \$4.00.

- 6. Carl and Alice came up from Provo to go north on his mission for the B.Y. Academy.
- 7. He took me-Josephine-And Alice over to Carlies. Nellie Young was there. She seems quite happy with her husband. We hear quite often from Mamie and the girls--it is a beautiful country--but not quite all that has been represented.

July 10 Finished my 16th and I think my last rug.

6 Carl and Alice came up from Provo.

8. Started before breakfast on his northern mission for the B.Y. Academy.

25. I went with Carl down to Carlies. She came up here so I missed of seeing her.

26. Carl and Alice went home.

Aug. 5. Carl came up from Provo. Alice Clawson went to Soda Spring. Nellie Brown came down from Soda Springs.

Aug. 6. Fast Day. Cold cloudy some rain.

Wed. 9. Pres. Cannon and party started for Canada.

Thurs. 10 Carl went home to Provo. Bessie came from Ogden.

- Sat. 12. Emily and party returned from Soda Springs. Scotte seems much better,
- 24. Went with Emily to Nellie H s. E. gave her some donations.
- 26. Carlie returned from Canada.
- Sept. 4 Went with Carlos to Provo.
- Sept. 11 Returned home.
- 21. Spent the at Josephines. Of course Carlie Cannon came to see me.
- Sept. 29. Josephine moved to Fany V s house.
- Oct. 3rd Went to the Temple to be administered to.
- 12. Carlie started for Chicago. Snowed and hard thunder.
- 23 Carl came up Saturday. Went home today. Don went with him. E paid him \$2.50. Nov. 13. Went to Carlies.
- 15. Carlie returned from N.Y. The shower of meteors proved to be a shower of rain.
 - 16 Returned to Emilys.
 - 17. The sun is shining. Shirley returne from Canada . He started the 15th.

Young man to ask Eliza to take a ride with him, and then giver her the mitten and take on of the other girls instead, but the young man would not consent to it.

After our interview was over we went downstairs. Joseph soon came into the room where I was, said, how do you feel Fmily. My heart being still hard, I answered him rather short that I expected I felt as anybody would under the circumstance. He said you know my hands are tied. And he looked as if he would sink into the earth. I knew he spoke truly, and my heart was melted, all my hard feeling was gone in a moment(towards him) but I had no time to speak for he was gone. Emma was on his track, and came in as he went out. She said Emily what did Joseph say to you. I answered, he asked me how I felt. She said you might as well tell me, for I am determined that a stop shall be put to these things and I want you to tell me what he says to you. I replied, I shall not tell you, he can say what he pleases to me, and I shall not report it to you, there has been mischief enough made by doing that. I am as sick of these thingsas you can be. I said it in a tone that she new I meant it. I was not sick of poligimy, for I knew that was a commandment from God, but I was sick of her abuse. I did not know what effect my words might have, but learned afterwards that she gloried in my spunk. There were times, one in particular that I was realy afraid of my life, but I could plainly see the hand of Providence in making a way for my escape.

Emma could not rest till she had got us out of the house and then she was not satisfied, but wanted us to leave the City. She offered to give us money to pay our expenses if we would go. We consulted Joseph, he said we might make a visit to some of our relatives, who were living up the river two or three hundred miles. So we agreed to go, and she gave us ten dollars. Joseph said it was insufficient and for us not to go so we gave it up and returned the money to Emma.

Since I have had children of my own I can realize something what my mother must have suffered, for somebody had got an inkling of what was going on and reported it to her, but when Joseph talked with her and explained the principles, she was perfectly satisfied. Mother has suffered much through her children, not from their sins or wrong doings but from their sorrows and aflictions. My dear children I hope you will never know by experience what you parents have suffered.

I got a place, or Joseph did for me with a respectable family. The lady was very kind to me in some things and I suppose she meant to be in evrything and I feel very thankful to her, the work was rather hard. I had to sleep in the same room with her and her husband in order to be where I could get up nights and tend her baby when it was worrysome. Some nights I would get up several times and have sat before the fire noding for hours trying to get the baby to sleep. I made no complaints, but left when I thought I could stand it no longer. I do not remember of seeing oseph but once to speak to after I left the Masion house and that was just before he started for Carthage. His looks spoke the sorrow of his heart although his words were gaurded.

That morning when the word was brought to Nauvoo that Joseph and Hyrum were slain—well my dear children I can't tell you.

The bodies were brought to Nauvoo and placed in the large dining room of the Mansien House. The doors were open for all the people to come and take a last look of their beloved prophet and Patriarch. I went with the rest, as a stranger, non suspecting the extra sorrow that was in my heart. Those were forrowful times. I cannot even now write this without weeping. I have never been sorry that I yielded obedience at that time. It has been to me as an anchor cast within the veil and has been a comfort in many dark hours of my life. I called on Emma once after that, to see the baby David. She was very gracious, for there was no Joseph to be jealous of then.

Time went on, the temple was finished. I received my anointings in the same. And again entered into plural marriag. According to the law of proxy, I became the wife of Brigham Young, when the people of Nauvoo were forced to leave their homes. I tookmy infant and crossed the river and was again houseless and homeless in the cold and inclement weather of February 1846. My friends had not yet crossed the river, so I wander from one fire to another. Some giving me food, others a place in their tent to sleep. Pres. Young had to look after the welfare of the whole people; no very small task. So you will see he had not much time to devote to his family. But as soon as he could he made such arangements for his familys comfort as his means would admit of. We were not very well prepared for such a journey. I will show you one or two pictures, if you will look on the western banks of the mississippi River, you will see a large camp of exiled saints, in a heavy snow storm and if you look a little farther you can see boats crossing the river loaded with wagons (I am not sure but we crossed on the ice instead of boats. I think we crossed on the ice) and men women and children fleeing from their homes, trusting in the Lord for protection and support. Look again. You can see a young woman with a child clasped in her arms, seated on a log cold and hungry and a little dejected. You cannot tell what she has on for the snow if falling fast and she is covered with snowflakes. The other is the same camp in another place I think it is sugar creek. Look on the bank of a creek you will see a woman trying to wash. She has placed her boy on the ground close by, but she keeps her eye on him for the bank is very sloping and she fears he will topple over and roll into the creek. Many such pictures might be shown. I don't expect you can see them as I can for there are some things connected with them that cannot be portrayed on paper. Sometimes our food was very scarce. A small peice of johny cake and little bacen fat to sop it in, constituted a meal. Sometimes we had a little more, and sometimes less.

At one time when my shoes gave out I put on your fathers boots and wore them till I could have a pair of shoes made.

I traveled with the company as far as Pisgah, where a few of the saints were to stop in order to raise crops and recruit themselves and teams. Father Huntington was appointed Pres. He was my stepfather. I concluded to stop with mother, for I was not entirely weamed from her yet. It was rather loansome, when the company started on leaving us in the wilderness without home or shelter. My baby was very sick at the time which made it seem much worse. The privations and exposures of the journey was to much for father Huntington. He soon broke down and lay a corps. The was buried in the soil of Mt. Fisgah. We had no male friend left, neighbors were some distance from us, but we had got into a log hut without any door or window. with a hole in the roof for the smoke to pass out when we had a fire. Mother and all the family were sick that summer. There was gnerally one of us able to be up, at a time. When cool weather came we began to get better health, there I cut down my first and only tree for fire wood. It began to be very cold where we was. "ights bands of wolves would serenad us, and if they had been disposed, they could have crawled throught the crack an come in at the door, as there was only a blanket hung up at the door. The bretheren built us a shanty down in the timber. Wood was handier to get and we spent a very comfortable winter. .

While in Nauvoo I had kept my child secreted and but few knew I had one. But after I started on my journey it became publicly known and people would stop at our house to see a spiritual child and some have told me, years after that he was the handsomest child they ever saw. One woman told me she thought he was the smartest spiritual child she had seen. I said don't you think they are as smart as other children. She said no she did not think they were. There was a good deal of that spirit at that time and sometimes it was very oppresive.

In the spring the saints began to move on to overtake the main camp at Winter Quarters and as we did not care to stay alone, we pict up and went too. When we got

.9

to the Missouri River we felt to rejoice. We could look across and see the camp where our friends were. It was not long after Br. Young started for the Valley, returning before winter. The next spring he started with his family. We were more comfortably fitted out than we had been at any time before, but on account of ill health the journey was most unpleasant. I do not wish to think of that time. when we arrived in the valley we found comfortable rooms prepared for us to go into in the fort. The next spring the people began to move out from the fort and settle on their lots. I moved the 1st of March into a room in Br. Lorenzo Youngs house and about 9 oclock that night my oldest daughter was born, Emily. Well I cannot tell you evrything. I will skip over a few months and tell you about my first housekeeping. When some of the saints began to make other settlements. there were quite a number vacant houses. Your father got one for me in the 12th Ward. The day I was to move, something hindered, and it was dark before I got started. I did not know where the place was for I had not been to look at it. The read seemed long. I thought we must be going a good way from where I had been, as it was to dark to see anything outside of the house. I lit a candle and took a look inside. Well I don't know, if my sister Lydia had not come with me, to help me, but I should have gone back with the term. There was one good sized room, with a very good floor but there was no window except a hole where a log had been cut out. No latch was on the door, there was no heat and I had to step down one or two feet to get at the fire. I had one chair, one small chest that served for a table. I had 6 plates knives and forks, one tin tumbler that served to drink from and also for a candlestick but enough of this, I did not stay here long. I moved into a more comfortable house nearer my friends. In 1852 my three children were sick and on the 26th of Sep. my little Eddie died and I went to stop with my mother a short time. My youngest child Carlie was like a little skeleton. She would not haver her hood or shoes and stockeing or any of her clothes off night or day, but lay so quiet all night that I could harly tell whether she breathed or not. I think I came nearest giving up at that time than I ever did before or since. It seemed to me that another straw would break the camels back, but the straw was not forthcoming. I had four children after this one son Carlos and three girls Mamie Josephine and Lura. Lura died when about seven months old.

have been associated with this church almost from my earliest recolection and I have been intimately acquainted with the leaders of this people and I know they are good men. And I can testify of there worth. They are very far from being the bad caracters their enemys represt them. And I will say a word for the women. I think there is some of the best women in this Church the world affords. A gentile lady was stopping with me a short time and she said the best woman she ever saw were among the Mormons.

Written expressly for my children. Jan. 7th 1877.

Emily D.P. Young.

Nov. 4th 1883 After these many years I can truly say; poor Emma, she could not stand polygamy but she was a good woman and I never wish to stand in her way of happyness and exaltation. I hope the Lord will be merciful to her, and I believe he will. It is an awful thought, to contemplate misery of a human being. If the Lord will my heart says let Emma come up and stand in her place. Perhaps she has done no worse than any of us would have done in her place. Let the Lord be the judge.

Emily D. P. Young.

June 1st 1899 This past weeke has been a busy time. Schley-Decoration day-Pres. Youngs birthday and the almost daily or nightly thunderstorms. Carl came up with Alice and five youngest children leaving Kirt home alone. They stoped with Josephine. Don went last Sunday to Helper-about 80 miles south, expecting to work at Carpentering-but the men did not fulfill their agreement, but set him and 2 other boys that went with him to packing great logs which nearly broke their backs. I hope they will not stay.

Copy of a letter written by Joseph Smith to Edward Partridge, first bishop of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints.

Kirtland Chio May 2nd. 1833

Beloved Brother Edward.

I commence answering your letter and sincere request to me, by begging your pardon for not having addressed you more particularly in letters which I have written to Zion. For I have always felt as though a letter written to anyone in authority in Zion would be the property of all, and it mattered but little to whom it was directed. But I am satisfied that this is an error for instruction that is given pointedly and expressly to us, designating our names as individuals, seems to have double power and influence over our minds.

I am thankful to the Lord for the testimony of his spirit which has has given me concerning your honesty and sincerity before him. And the Lord loveth you and also Zion. For he chasteneth whom he loveth, and schourgeth evry son and daughter whom he receiveth.

And he will not suffer you to be confounded and of this thing you may rest assured, notwithstanding all the threatning of the enemy and your perils among false brethren. For verily I say unto you that this is my prayer and I verly beleive the prayer of all the saints ih Kirtland, recorded in heaven in these words.

Heavenly Father in the name of Jesus Christ thy son preserve brother Edward th bishop of thy Church and give him wisdom, knowledge and power and the Holy Chost that he may impart to thy saints in Zion their inheritances, and to evry man his portion of meat in due season. And now this is our confidence and record on high. Therefore fear not little flock for it has been your fathers good will to give you the Kingdom. And now I will proceed to tell you my views concerning consecration, property and giving inheritances, etc. The law of the Lord binds you to receive whatsoever property is consecrated by deed.

The consecrated property is considered the residue kept for the Lords store hourse and it is given for this consideration. For to purchase inheritances for the poor.

This any man has a right to do, agreeable to all laws of our country. To denate give or consecrate all that he feels dispose to give. And it is your duty to see that whatsoever is given, is given legaly. Therefore it must be given for the consideration of the poor saints. And in this way no man can take any advantage of you in law. Again concerning inheritances, you are bound by the law of the Lord to give a deed secureing to him who receives inheritances, hi inheritance for an everlasting inheritance, or in other words, to be his individual property, his private stewardship and if he is found a transgressor and should be cut off out of the Church, his inheritance is his still and he is delivered over to the Buffetings of Satan till the day of redemption. But the property which he consecrated to the

poor, for their benefit and inheritance and stewardship, he cannot obtain again by the law of the Lord. Thus you see the propriety of this law that rich men cannot have power to disinherit the poor by obtaining again that which they have consecrated, which is the residue signified in the law, thatyou will find in the second paragraph of the extract from the law in the second number. And now brother Edward be assured that we all feel thankful that the bretheren in Zion are begining to humble themselves and trying to keep the commandments of the Lord, which is our prayer to Godyou may all be able to do. And now may the grace of God be with all. Amen.

Joseph Smith Jun.

Independence Jackson Co., Mo.

Dec. 1876 Salt Lake City

Incidents of the early life of Emily Dow Partridge. I ma the third daughter of Edward Partridge and Lydia Clisbee Partridge. Was born on the 28th of February 1824 in Painsville Geauga County Ohio. When I was about six years old, my parrents joined the Mormons. February 4th 1831 my father was appointed bishop by revelation and soon was called to Jackson County Mosouri. He started on ---- his family following him as soon as preparations could be made. We traveled mostly by water. We met futher at Arrow Rock about two of three miles from Independence Jackson Co. He rented a house of Boggs, who was afterwards Governor of the state. He built himself a house as soon a circumstances would permit and before we had harly began live, as I might say, the mob began to trouble the Mormons. They took my father with the intention of killing him. I think they kep him one night, but again released him. He kept hid for several days and at night the bretheren would gather at our house with their guns to protect themselves from the fury of the mobs. I was upstairs with the family but I could plainly hear them praying. One day when I was a short distance from the house I saw the mob ride up an surround the house and take father away. We did not know what they would do with him. They took him to Independence, a very short distance from where we lived an tared and feathered him. A Mrs. James was a witness of the scene and she saw a bright light around fathers head at the time. A short time after I stood looking from the window when I saw two men coming towards the house. One I knew the other I thought was an Indian, and not being much accustomed to seeing Indians in those days, I was very much frightened and ran upstairs to hide. But soon learned it was father. The tar and feathers giving him the appearance of a savage. Brother Albert Jackman came with him to carry his hat coat and vest. Itwas not a great while before we had to leave the county in thirty three. We crossed the river at Liberty landing three miles below the town of Liberty. The men pitched tents for their families and there we staid, untill houses could be procured. I will mention one circumstance that happened while we were camped on the banks of the river. We were awakened one night to see the stars fall. The sight was magnificent. It seemed as if evry star in the heavens were in motion, and falling to the earth all around us, but not near us. Father and John Corville got a house, or a shell, it could hardly be called a house. The two families moved in to the one room that was habitable and hung up quilts and blankets, a few feet back from the fire and we gathered in there to keep from freezing. We were about fifteen in number. It must have been bitter cold, for I rememer the ink would freeze in the pen as father say writing close in the clorner by the fire. Wheil we were here the Camp of Zion came, some of them stoping at our house. My father returned with them to Kirtland, or soon after. I do not remember which, when he came back we moved to Far West in Caldwell County, Mo.

I will say here that I was baptized in Jackson County in a creek a short distance from our house when the mob began to harrass the Mormons. We did not know how far they would be permitted to go. The word mob, had a terror in it for the

children. My little sister about three years old would frequently cry out in her sleep, the mob, the mob. My youngest brother was born in Jackson. He being but a few months old when we were driven from our home. Mother had six children at the time, the oldest being about thirteen. I think father left what provision he had, in his house. We lived very poor from the time father gave up his buisness and home in Ohio. I do not remember if there being more than one pound of sugar in our house at a time untill I left home. Father used to buy it by the barrel, I suppose for I remember stealing, no not stealing the word is to harsh to aply to so young a child, took a handful out of a barrel and getting punished for the same. I think from what I can remember father was very well off, before he joined the Mormons. I can remember a good home and good surroundings, but he gave it all for the gospels sake. Father built a house in Far West and began to make his family quite comfortableagain, when the mob began to annoy the bretheren and took Joseph and Hyrum and some others prisoners. When they had got a short way from the city they set up such a howl as might originate from the damned. They rode through the city exulting in their victory, taking what they liked. They rode up to fathers corrall an shot down a fine pet cow for beef, our supply of flour was cut of in consequence of the mob and we were without for some time.) They were very generous though for they gave father the hide. A short time after this father with forty or fifty of the brethren were taken prisoners and marched of to Richmon on foot. I have heard father speak of his suffering being intense with cold and hunger while on their journey and he was not much better off in the jail. He was fed with some kind of soup and they gave him nothing to eat with, so he whittled out a wooden spoon, and brought it home to his children for a keepsake. The remaining saints had to leave the state. Mothers family were bundled into a wagon with what few things they could take, which was not much and started in the cold and snow for, well I dont know where (we did start for but I think any where out of the state of Missouri) but we came to the Missippi river and crossed over in to Luincy. There was a crowd gathered on the bank to see the Mormons. Perhaps they had never seen a mormon before and they did not know that they were human beings like themselves. Well I think they saw a forlorn looking set. We remained in Quincey till father was released from prison. I and one of my sisters and another young girl started out to seek a place to hire out, for we were very destitute. We each obtained a place for a short time, but as it was my first out from hime, I was very glad to get back again. I do not know how long father remained in prison, but when he was released he came and moved us to Pittsfield Pike Co., Illinois. There my sister Hariet an myself again hired out. When Joseph was released from prison, a place was selected for the gathering of the saints which was Nauvoo. And we moved to that place. Father took a lot and built his house of canvass and moved us in. We felt very happy to have that much of a home again, at least I did. The place being unhealthy, the people began to be sick and soon the most of the saints were on their beds, and as there was not enough well ones to wait upon the sick, father had his daughters that were old enough go and help nurse. Then, I began to know what it was to be homesick, butt I staid and kept at work as long as could, longer, Things remained as they were for a few months when sometime in the first part of the month I was realy sick. I firmly went home to rest a few days, for I thought I was truly tried. I lay down on the bcd, where I remained sometime with a burning fever. When Br. Young and Kimball were starting on their mission to England they stoped at our tent and administered to me and my sister Harriet who was also sick. My fever was broke and I was better for a week or two, when I was taken down with the ague which lasted off and on for a year or more. I think Br. Young and Kimball were sick the time of their starting on their mission. They had quilts rapped around them, if I remember right, being sick we were very uncomfortable in the test. So father got a room in the upper stone house. One that was built before the saints moved there. At a steamboat landing, when the wagon came for us Harriet and myself were on the bed shaking with the Ague. Oh how I did hate to get up. Father made a bed in the wagen and put us in. When we stoped at the house, I could not move a particle untill some one took hold of me. Then the power of motion was restored. We were more

comfortable in the house, although we were in one room. There were other families in the house. Hyrum Smiths family were there. While we were there my sister Harriet died. She was eighteen years old. Father had been at work to build a small log house on his lot, when it was ready, he moved us in. He was over worked and with that and the exposures he had been subject to in consequence of mobocracy his strength gave out. He was sick only nine or ten days, when he passed away from this carth. The place being small, and I being sick, I was taken to William Laws house and was more comfortable than I had been for a long time. After father died I returned home and began to recover slowly. As soon as I was able, my oldest sister and myself, see that we must begin to earn our own living, as we were very destitute in consequence of father being robed so many times. The first door that opened for us was to go to Pres. Smiths, which we accepted. We did not work for wages, but were provided with the necessaries of life. When I was eighteen years Joseph Smith said to me one day. Emily if you will not betray me, I will tell you something for your benefit. Of course I would keep his secret, but no opportunity offered for some time to say anything to me. As I was passing through the room where he sat alone he asked me if I would burn it if he would write me a ltter. As I felt very anxious to know what he had to tell me, I promised to do as he wished, and left the room. I began to think that was not the proper thing for me to do and I was about as miserable as I ever would wish to be for a short time. I went to my room and knelt down and asked my father in heaven to direct me in the matter. I had no where else to go. I could not speak to any one on earth. I had to stand alone and act for mysclf. I received no comfort till I went back and watched my opportunity to say I could not take a private letter from him. He asked me if I wished the matter ended. I said I did and it rested so for some time and I had plenty of time to think and began to wish I had listened to what he would have said and I began to be as miserable as I was before. Mrs. Durf- came to me one day and said Joseph would like an opportunity to talk with me. I asked her if she knew what he santed. She said she thought he wanted me for a wife. I was thirely prepared for almost anything. I was to meet him in the evening at Br. Kimballs. I had been helping with the wash all day and I was so afraid somebody would mistrust where I was going that I dare not change my wash dress. So I threw a large cloak over me and said was going to run over to see mother; which I did but did not stay long, and started out as if going back, but went to the place appointed instead. When I got there nobody was at home but William and Hellen Kimball. I don't know what they thought to see me there at that hour. I did not wait long before Br. Kimball and Joseph came in. Br. Heber told his children they had better go in to one of the neighbors as there would be a council that evening at their house and siad to me. Vilate is not at home, and you had better call another time, so I started out with Wm. and Hellen and bid them good bye. I started for home as fast as I could so as to get beyond being called back, for I still dreaded the interview. However soon I heard Br. Kimball call, Emily, Emily rather low but loud enough for me to hear. I thout at first I would not go back and took no notice of his calling. But he kept calling and was about to overtake me so I stoped and went back with him. I cannot tell all Joseph said, but he said the Lord had commanded him to enter into plural marriage and had given me to him and although I had got badly frightened he knew I would yet have him. So he waited till the Lord told him. My mind was now prepared and would receive the principles. I do not think if I had not gone through the ordeal I did that I could ever gone off at night to meet him. But that was the only way that could be done then. Well I was married there and then. Joseph went home his way and I going my way alone. A strange way of getting married wasent it. Brother Kimball married us, the 4th of March 1843.

I will mention here that soon after I refused to receive a letter. Mrs. Durfee invited my sister Eliza and I to her house to spend the afternoon. She introduced the subject of spiritual wives as they called it in that day. She wondered if there was any truth in the report she heard. I thought I could tell her someting that would make her open her eyes if I chose, but I did not chose to. I kept my own council and said nothing. But going home I felt impressed to tell Eliza. I

knew she would not betray me. She felt very bad indeed for a short time but it served to prepare her to receive the principles that were revealed soon after. While I was sturggling in deep water those few months I received a testimony of of the words that Joseph would have said to me and of their nature before they were told me and being convinced I received them readily. I learned afterwards that Mrs. was a friend to plurality and knew all about it and took

Things remained as they were for a few months when sometime in the first part of May, Emma told Joseph she would give him two wives if he would let her choose them for him. She chose my sister and I and help explain the principles to us. We did not make much trouble, but were sealed in her presence with her full and free consent. It was the 11th of May but before the day was over she turned around, or repented what she had done and kept Joseph up till very late in the night talking to him. She kept close watch of us. If we were missing for a few minits and Joseph was not at home the house was searched from top to bottom and from one end to the other and if we were not found the neighborhood was searched untill we were found. She sent for us one day to come to her room. Joseph was present looking like a martyr. Emma said some very hard things. Joseph should give us up, or blood should flow. She would rather her blood would run pure than be poluted in this manner. Such interviews were quite common, but the last times she called us to her room I felt quite indignant and was determined it should be the last for it was becoming monotonous and I am ashamed to say I felt indignant towards Joseph for submiting to Emma. But I see now he could do no different. When we went in Joseph was there, his countenance was the perfect picture of despair. I cannot remember all that passed at that time but she insisted that we should promise to break our covenants, that we had made before God. Joseph asked her if we made her the promises she required, if she would cease to trouble us, and not persist in our marrying someone else. She made the promise. Joseph came to us and shook hands with us and the understanding was that all was ended between us. Ifor one meant to keep the promis I was forced to make. Some might think that Emma was justified in the course she took. She might have been in some cases, but when the Lord commands, his word is not to be trifled with. She sought to anoy in various ways. She once proposed Isee page 1187 to a





